

रानी नंदनाथ काठुर को जीनम म ( यह को धरु री





वे और कालिदास एक ही लक्ष्य को और संकल्प के चारों तरफ  
उस 'नदी' के संस्कार उनमें बंधूला होने के कारण वे विशाल  
कालिदास का प्रकट होने पर भी 'सामाजिक' हैं। कालिदास उनकी  
प्रकृति में बड़े थे, उनके व्यक्तियों की भाषा, उनमें वाचस्पत्य के रूप,  
उनमें प्रकृतिक और लौकिक की सुगंध उनमें दृष्टियों में रची-  
बसी है। विद्वत् शास्त्र के प्रत्यक्ष कर्मियों के विपरीत रवीन्द्र ने  
पर होकर, शोकलपीयर, मिलन और दिना प्रमाणों नाम-मात्र मोड़ी  
था। अपनी जीवमरुत नाम के कृति में अंग्रेजी साहित्य के बारे में  
अपने विचार इन शब्दों में व्यक्त किये हैं —

अंग्रेजी साहित्य के व्यक्तियों जो मात्र हमें मिली वह उससे  
हमें मिलने वाले प्रकार के नहीं अधिक हैं। उस समय हमारे  
साहित्य के देवता थे शोकलपीयर, मिलन और दिना। उनके  
लोखन या वह पक्ष जिसने हमारे मन को मथा थी लौहार्दकून  
प्रकर्षण की शक्ति। यह भावनात्मक प्रकर्षण की शक्ति अंग्रेजी के  
काहरी व्यक्तियों में नहीं मिलती दीवती। पर उनके वाचस्पत्य में  
उसकी सत्ताकालीन परिमाण में प्रमुखता है। भावना को एक उद्बलन  
में परिणत करना और कहानी को एक भीतर घात से समाप्त करना  
अंग्रेजी साहित्य की एक अपनी विशेषता है। यह निरुद्धा उत्तेजना  
अंग्रेजी साहित्य का एकमात्र घटक तत्त्व मान लिया गया। —  
भावनात्मक प्रकर्षण साहित्य का एक घटक है, यह परम लक्ष्य नहीं है।  
साहित्य का परम लक्ष्य सम्पूर्णता को लौकिक है। प्रकृत सादगी  
और संयम की कारण को स्वीकृति अंग्रेजी साहित्य में अपनी मिलती है।

भारतीय का व्यक्तित्व के अवि होने के कारण कालिदास  
गुरुदेन रवीन्द्र नाथ ठाकुर के प्रेरणा स्रोत रहे हैं। उनके  
व्यक्तित्व के मन में कालिदास बसे थे। यह कहना अतिशयोक्ति  
नहीं होगी कि गुरुदेन कालिदास की उपासना, उनके शब्दों के  
शब्द/ लौकिक पूर्ण एवं प्रमाणपूर्ण निष्पात, परिष्कृत भाषा और अर्थ-  
सामर्थ्य के दीवाने थे। कालिदास की वाचस्पत्य का भीतर की तरफ  
था भूमें व सुख, मालवे सुरमयसि। उनका अर्थार्थ जो गुरु  
(= सही सही) है, जो कृष्ट है, जो निश्चित है जो उली की होती है।  
जो हा प्रकृति, जो हा कृष्ट, जो हा निश्चित तादारी जग हाइके।  
उनकी दृष्टि में साहित्य केवल प्रमाण के अंग्रेजी साहित्य का  
जीवन की/ लोका-जोका ही नहीं होता। वह मुदात्त विचारों और अर्थार्थ का  
संयमान भी होता है जो कि उस प्रमाण-मूल में जाइ  
किसी अन्य चीज का मिश्रण नहीं होता मन को







अ. धन मुक्त कर देला है।

कागलिकास की समस्त हलियों में गुरुदेव रत्नीन्द्रनाथ बाबुर  
दो स्वर्णिम प्रिय थीं, एक मेघदूत और दूसरी प्रमिशान राहु-  
नलल। मेघदूत के प्रतीति उन्हें कचपन ले ही बिरोध का दर्शन

कला / मध्यम काल में प्रयुक्त -  
 भा / अथवा कादम्बरी चरित्र नामक कृति में वे कहते हैं -  
 ललित वाङ्मय में कृतित्व का प्रथम उदाहरण जिसका उद्देश्य अभिव्यक्ति  
 के लिए है।

सिंह-कुल वाङ्मय में दृष्टि के साथ प्रथम प्रकाश  
मानन्दोद्देश्य प्रदान करता है। यारिदास ने देखा जो सिंहाला है।  
मानन्दोद्देश्य प्रदान करता है। यारिदास ने देखा जो सिंहाला है।

प्रधान मंत्री का जन्म १९१७ ई. में हुआ था।  
 उन्होंने १९३७ ई. में काँग्रेस में शामिल होकर १९४७ ई. में  
 भारत में स्वतंत्रता के बाद भारत सरकार में मंत्री रहकर १९५७ ई. में

१८६ को उक्त दृष्टि विरल है।" वरदा मदेय से मलिन नाम एक

प्रा. २ - ३५ ला. रा. लकी शर्को ३५ ला. रा. - ३५ ला. रा. हाथियों से से बहुत को देना  
प्रा. २ - ३५ ला. रा. लकी शर्को ३५ ला. रा. - ३५ ला. रा. हाथियों से से बहुत को देना

है - १) अज्ञान के फलस्वरूप मनुष्य को भ्रम होता है।

है - 1) आकाश के पदार्थों में न तो कोई भार है न ही कोई गुरुत्व है।  
2) मेघदूत की रचना की प्रेरणा दी। 3) अली शरह मधुर मन्दोक्तान्त।  
4) मेघदूत की रचना की प्रेरणा दी। 5) अली शरह मधुर मन्दोक्तान्त।

मैं वणि-सौन्दर्य ने- रवी-प्रभा के काँउर में उदय होकर  
शान्ति भर दी जिसने फराह-वरद उड़ोने-मान ली मैं से दूत होकर

चौताली और किचिरे प्रकाश में एक कर्कशी रज्जु का डोरी।

लिपिका में से बहुत और प्रतीक स्वरूप में से बहुत नाम के लिखे

रचना कर डाली। इससे प्रतीति उभर आती है। शिव सहस्रनाम का प्रभाव है। उनमें केशव का विन्देय, शिव सहस्रनाम का प्रभाव है। उनमें केशव का विन्देय, शिव सहस्रनाम का प्रभाव है।

मेघदूत का प्रभाव है। उसमें मेघदूत का उल्लेख है। उसी में पारिषिष्ट का प्रश्न, ल-६३  
की उक्तों की कविता, उसी में पारिषिष्ट का प्रश्न, ल-६३

उत्तरे खनीज है।

11 77 3 54101

(१०५४)

यहाँ यह कहा प्रश्न॥ सही तो नहीं हो॥ कि- रवीन्द्रनाथ

यहाँ यह कहा जा रहा है कि जो लोग भगवान् के लिये अपना जीवन समर्पित करते हैं, वे ही सच्चे भक्त हैं। भगवान् के लिये जो लोग अपना जीवन समर्पित करते हैं, वे ही सच्चे भक्त हैं।

उन्होंने गोरख दास की शूलियों में मही पाया। वे लिखते हैं —

काहिल दार वसन्त भी दक्षिणी अक्षर को दूरा से ना सके।

पर उन्होंने मेघ को ही चुना जो कि अपने लक्ष्मी बना उठें।

है- शरीर स्वच्छ रहि का देने वाला है। मूत्र के द्वारा के शरीर में अशुद्धि को निकालने के कारण माली। शरीर में अशुद्धि को निकालने के कारण माली।

वयन में उसकी मरफू उदारता ही कारण बनी। ~~सोचने~~ सोचने

नकुल हल सो नद रवी नदना फ को लगी मोक्ष मही यो यो

मासिदाख की भी भरी।  
हर कुलादरार-की के अनुसार प्रत्येक पक्ष में तम सदा

है इसी प्रकार (२-३) के अंगुली पर प्रथम चूड़ा रत्न है।  
मेघदूत में चन्द्राणी के चूड़ा रत्न के चित्र -







जन्म गच्छा है। मेघ, लम्पिर, अश्वत्थ, नमो, मेघ नली, लम्पिर,  
निर्विन्दन, गन्धवली - लम्पिर के लम्पिर भी पालिदास की हृति में  
सजीव हो उठे हैं। पालिदास ने लम्पिर लम्पिरों पर उन की जीवन्तता,  
विमोक्षिता और उदारता को चित्रित किया है। मेघ के लम्पिर का  
मेघ के लम्पिर गहरा डेमा है मेघ पक्ष की प्रकृति है और उदारता की  
गहराई और पक्षों पर लिखी है जो भी उसे मिले लाता है मेघ उसे  
प्रपने घरे में ले जाता है और प्रपने में उसे प्रेमनिष्ठ कर लेता है।

निःस्वार्थ भाव है और अत्यन्त प्रकृति प्रकृति से  
स्वीकृत और एक विशेष स्वरूप का प्रेम जो कि भोक्ति स्वरूप तब  
सिद्ध रहता है रवीन्द्रनाथ ठाकुर की प्रेम का कविता और में प्रकृतता का है  
परिचिति हुआ इष्टिगोचर होता है। निम्नलिखित पद्यों में रवीन्द्रनाथ  
ठाकुर की मेघदूत परक इष्टि की प्रकृति हमें मिलती है -

मेघदूत उड़ने लगे जावार विरह | मेघदूत उड़ कर जा रहा है,  
दुःख भर पड़वाना तार करे | उस पर दुःख भाव नही है।  
देख बिछोड़े व्यथार उपर मुनि देख दे जावे | विरह व्यथा से बड़  
ले दि नकर कृष्ण जेगो उठि चिलो | मुनि है  
उच्छल भरने, उकेल नदी स्त्रोत | उच्छल कृष्ण जागर (उठी थी)  
मुखो रिता बन दिखलौ कैले |  
तार हंगो डुलो डुलो उठे कैले  
मन्दाना नदी दूधे विरहिर वाणी ॥

रवीन्द्रनाथ ने मेघदूत का अनुवाद नहीं किया, नही इसका कोई  
दूसरा पाठ ही ले पाया कि पा, न ही इसके किसी उद्देश की  
प्रतिपत्ति दी थी। एक ही भारतीय की तरह वह पालिदास के  
मुख्य अनुभावों में से एक, मेघदूत के एक लम्पिर प्रेमनिष्ठ  
बदले में मेघदूत ने उक्त के लम्पिरों में मन को प्रसरण  
लौन्दर और शान्त मुख से भर दिया। उनकी हृति में मेघदूत  
की प्रकृति प्रेम के रंगों में छिड़ी है।

मेघदूत की तरह कुमारसम के और प्रकृतता शाकुन्तल पर  
पामी पालिदास पर प्रकृति प्रभाव है। रवीन्द्रनाथ की प्रकृति  
प्रभाव प्रमाण मिलते हैं। उनके प्रकृति प्रभाव में दो महान् प्रकृति  
लौन्दर हैं - संतुष्ट प्रकृति प्रभाव तथा शाकुन्तल प्रभाव (ii) शाकुन्तल प्रभाव।  
पालिदास की हृति में प्रेम और जीवन का जोसा वरम  
छिपा है उसके बारे में रवीन्द्रनाथ का कहना है -







[illegible]

पानिजी देना तब 'कल्लिदास' में जी. सी. माला ने लिखा है -

म सदायि कथा-नायकों के जीवन देवी मा उल्लेखनीय मूल है।  
तो भी विश्व जैत सुदार्शनिक के द्वारा प्रज-प्रतिवेष्टित उद्योगों से  
समीक्ष्य, रघु को बलिष्ठ काल, अज्ञा का क्रम अर्ध शोक, भरत का  
आलुप्तेम और आत्मोत्सर्ग, राम अर्ध सीता का वाक्पथ प्रेम, - ये सब  
हमारे हृदय के गहर अन्तर्गत जाते हैं। स्थिति यह है कि मानव  
जीवन और उसकी ईच्छाओं - आकाङ्क्षाओं का परिणाम प्रादेशी  
आचरण और कारिसे अनुकूलित हैं : लोभ से दूर, आलुरीशक्तियों  
अतिरोध में देवताओं की भरी स्थापिता करने वाले - यथा-त्रिफ राजा,  
नयश्चक्र और धार्मिक अनुष्ठाओं में हीन, महर्षि-महर्षि जानता  
ने आध्यात्मिक और भौतिक अर्थों के संरक्षण के चरित्र-महर्षि ।

मंदारि रवीन्द्र नाथ ने जिन देशों की रचना की है उनमें  
आधुनिक जीवन की आरिख प्रकट हुई है। तो भी उनमें और कारि-  
दार के पात्रों में आश्चर्यजनक समानता है। कारि दार के पात्रों का  
प्रकृतिक सौंदर्य के उल्लेख महा आकर्षण है। तो रवीन्द्र नाथ के पात्रों  
का उसके प्रकृतिक रसीलापन का आकर्षण है। उनका उपन्यास  
महाद्वि इस दृष्टि से विशेष महत्वपूर्ण है। उनमें प्रकृतिकेरी आदित्य  
एक स्वामयट कहता है - इस प्रकृति में मनुष्य के मात्र एक बार के  
पादचर्य से प्रशोक पादचर्य में फूल खिल उठते हैं। उसकी मुरमुराह  
के - उल्लास करने से कुल में सुखोन्मेष हो जाता है। कारि दार का  
कारि मेरे उद्यान में उमर आया है।

प्राचीन काल में यह स्वीकार नहीं किया कि प्रेम का उद्देश्य प्रेम है। उसने प्रयुक्त उसका लक्ष्य सभी का कल्याण है। यह सिद्ध हो दो विषयों में जिनमें एक दूसरे के साथ रहने में सुन्दर नहीं लगता। यह दो व्यक्तियों के बीच में होता है। इससे एक लक्ष्य का संबंध नहीं होता, इससे दूरे में रहना अच्छा नहीं होता। यह दृष्टि प्रेम के प्रति स्वीकार नहीं की गई है - जो सिद्ध है उसकी निम्नलिखित पाठों से स्पष्ट है -

निराखन निराकार धरणीतील महाकोरी रत्न  
ने मने दिलेन धरा पुनो मला दुकल पुनर

$= \frac{1}{\sqrt{e}}$  दि दी- प म उ, र्क ज्ञाये







कादुर आनन्दने, किन्तु नहीं चाहते  
 तिमि ने न चाहिलेन मालो कहिलेन निर्विकार  
~~विषय सखी~~  
 करिलेन परिणय पाश

रवीन्द्रनाथ कादुर कालिदास को बहुत चाहते थे। वैसे  
 उन के स्वर्गीय प्रेरणा स्रोत थे।

जहाँ उनका प्रेम दृष्टि को रवीन्द्रनाथ के प्रेम के समान  
 दिखाता था। ~~यहाँ उनका प्रेम दृष्टि को रवीन्द्रनाथ के प्रेम के समान~~  
 दिखाता था। प्रेम ही प्रारम्भिक काल की एक दृष्टि  
 बसुन्धरी के नाम पर मैं रवीन्द्रनाथ ने प्रेमिमान राकुन्तल से  
 निम्नलिखित पङ्क्ति उद्धृत की है - प्रमाद्वानं पुष्पं दिललकमलानं  
 करुणैः। हिमालय की तलहटी में जंगल के चिरं मिथुनी कुटुम्ब में  
 एक भोंपड़ी में कमला अपने पिता के साथ रहती थी। भोंपड़ी का वर्णन  
 रवीन्द्रनाथ ने इन शब्दों में किया है -

कुटीर कर तटिनी तीरे  
 तरुपत्र छये छये पादपेर गाये गाये  
 दुबये चरण देश ज्ञेतस्विनी नीरे ?

भोंपड़ी का वर्णन कालिदास ने कठिन शब्दों के वर्णन से  
 किया है। प्रेम ही प्रारम्भिक काल की एक दृष्टि  
 बसुन्धरी के नाम पर मैं रवीन्द्रनाथ ने प्रेमिमान राकुन्तल से  
 निम्नलिखित पङ्क्ति उद्धृत की है - प्रमाद्वानं पुष्पं दिललकमलानं  
 करुणैः। हिमालय की तलहटी में जंगल के चिरं मिथुनी कुटुम्ब में  
 एक भोंपड़ी में कमला अपने पिता के साथ रहती थी। भोंपड़ी का वर्णन  
 रवीन्द्रनाथ ने इन शब्दों में किया है -

३. कुन्तला

कालिदास को प्रभाव रवीन्द्रनाथ कादुर ने  
 उपन्यासों पर भी है। कोकिल कलि में इसे स्पष्ट देखा जा  
 सकता है। यदि हम कोकिल कलि को उनके दो लोक  
 युमारसम्भवन और राकुन्तल और राकुन्तल से  
 मिला कर देखें तो यह बात बहुत स्पष्ट करे लागे  
 प्रतीत है कि वे (रवीन्द्रनाथ कादुर) राजा के प्रेम प्रसङ्गों  
 गादिलता को परम्परागत भारतीय दृष्टिकोण और  
 कालिदास की शैली से देखते थे।

उपसंहार

यद्यपि रवीन्द्रनाथ कादुर उदयिनी नदी द्वारा में  
 साँस ले रहे थे तो भी उनका लगातार पाश्चात्य साहित्य  
 से अभी नहीं रहा। इंग्लिश साहित्य का उनका साहित्य







उधमधम था पर उमकी कानि भारतीय बाइस में ही थी। जहाँ तक  
उमके चालिदारन को पसन्द करने का उमके इमारेत होने की बात है,  
उसके बारे में वृद्धता पूर्वक कहें-कहा जा सकता है कि रवीन्द्र नाथ ठाकुर  
भारतीय परम्परा के रचनाकार थे- और उमने पूनर्जन्मी रचनाकारों से  
जिनमें चालिदारन भी शामिल हैं, इमारेत को चालिदारन की स्थिति से  
~~बड़ा ही निकले उमने को उमका उमकार ही मानते थे।~~ चालिदारन  
तो उमके मन मस्तिष्क पर दायें हुए थे। उमने स्वयं भी कहा था  
हो। शिक्षा के फार के उमजाफिनीपुर का जहाँ वे अपने पू-जिन्म  
प्रथम शिक्षा को खोजने के लिये गये जहाँ वह उन्हें 'दिले गहि'  
उसके गुरुवर लोडरे लुका लेफ का, मस्तक पर उरवक कुच्छ का,  
मणभूला में पुन्दकालिका थी, शरीर पर लाल वस्त्र था, नीनी  
वांसी थी और चरणों में धीरे-धीरे (म-इ-इ-इ) के मूँडर  
बजा रहे थे। य-ए-मा नामक कपिला-के श्रृंग में लल्ल  
नाम की कविता की उनकी वाङ्मयों इस प्रकार हैं -

दूरे बहुत दूरे स्वप्नलोके उमजाफिनीपुरे  
कथे शिक्षानदीशारे-  
खोजिते गदिनु नोर  
पूजिन्मेर प्रथम शिक्षारे

गुरवे लार लोडरे लु लीलापक हाले  
मणभूले पुन्दकली पुरवक माथे  
लानुलारे रत्नाम्बर नीनीबन्धे बाधा  
चरवोइ मूँडर खानि बाजे काधा-काधा  
उमारे लिखिल पद-श्रीवदोके से चालिदारन की <sup>मोदकल</sup> <sup>का</sup>  
पद ही प्रस्तुत कर दिया है जिससे स्पष्ट है कि चालिदारन  
किस तरह उमकी प्रशंसा में बसे थे -

हस्ते लीला कमलमलके बालकुन्दा नुनिछें  
नीला लोड-प्रवर राजसा पाण्डुतामानने श्रीनि।  
चूडापाशे नवपुरनकं चारु कर्णे शिरीषं  
लीमन्ते च लल्लुपगमजं मत्र नीपं नधूनाम॥



गुरुदेव कहते हैं कि यदि कालिदास के काल में मेरा जन्म  
हुआ होता तो मैं अक्षरमय नवरत्नमाला दखें चाँदम होता —  
अक्षरमय कादि-जन्म मिलेगा कालिदास के काल में  
वो देखे होते नवरत्नमय नवरत्नमाला

{ अक्षरमय कादि-जन्म मिलेगा कालिदास के काल में }

महाराज विठ्ठलदेवजी की लक्ष्मी में नवरत्नों (विनिध-निधियों) में  
मैं पारंगत, रत्नशब्द यहाँ उपलब्ध हैं (हैं) से सुशोभित थी —  
रत्नमय नवरत्नमय विठ्ठलदेवजी

इसी काल में जब रवीन्द्रनाथ कहते हैं कि एक शब्द से दो  
में राजा करतुलितमान पर उन्हें प्रसन्न करने ताते उमर से मोटा  
लेता उज्जयिनी के विजय जाल में जंगल से छिदा एक घर  
तो उमका अक्षरमय इसी विठ्ठलदेव से होता उज्जयिनी-वारक  
उन्हें मिलता करतुलितमान पर उमकी नहा घर लाल काल में  
इच्छा से व्यक्त है —

एक ही शब्द से सुनते गये  
राजार कादे निताम कादे ये  
उज्जयिनी र विजय जाल  
मानने ये रा कादी

गुरुदेव रवीन्द्रनाथ काकुर ने कालिदास के काल में जन्म तो  
लिया पर वह काल उज्जयिनी जाल में रत्ना-कला था। उज्जयिनी  
के वे, जौला उज्जयिनी गहा है, दरमय रत्न होता। अक्षरमय के काल में  
ने निःसन्देह प्रथम रत्न है। उन्हें यदि कालिदास का अक्षरमय रत्न  
कह दिया जाय तो कोई अक्षरमय रत्न नहीं होगी।

(Hris'ala B.R.)

Sneha Shrivastava

A. Ramaswami

Iyengar,

(Hris'ala)

Prof. V.N. Jha, ~~SrixxxRamaswamiIyengar~~ Shrimati, Vice-President,  
Mysore Education Society, (esteemed Dr. V.N. Jha and Dr. K.K. Mishra, ~~Sri~~  
and the learned fraternity of scholars present here,

Vimala Rangachar

I am extremely happy to be with you this forenoon [in the  
Campus of the Indological Library and Research Centre] in connection  
with the National Seminar on Kautilya's Arthasāstra [being held] at the  
New Conference Hall of the M.E.S. College, an institution founded by  
my dear friend, the late Prof. M.P.L. Sastry to mark the Centenary  
of the publication of the Arthasāstra by Pundit R. Shama Shastri.  
Prof. M.P.L. Sastry and myself were very close friends. There was a  
kind of spiritual relationship between the two of us. I had the  
opportunity of coming into contact with him ~~in~~ during the session of  
the Vishva Sanskrit Parishad held in this very city in 1967. As one  
representing Dr. C.D. Deshmukh, the then Vice-Chancellor, Uni-  
versity of Delhi I was put <sup>together</sup> up in the Vidhan Soudha that had all the  
facilities. Still Prof. M.P.L. Sastry would <sup>ring up</sup> call me at short intervals  
throughout if I ~~was~~ and my wife who had accompanied me, needed anything  
[like an additional blanket or two to keep us warm enough], ~~after the~~  
~~xxxxxx~~ In the years following the session I had the opportunity of  
visiting Mysore very often in connection with University work. I  
would travel to Bangalore by air and from there catch a train for  
Mysore. I would invariably find Prof. M.P.L. Sastry at the airport to  
receive me and first bring me home for a sumptuous breakfast and ~~then~~  
put me in the train for Mysore. We would have a pleasant conversation  
touching a variety of topics. In one such conversation he disclosed  
that immediately after his M.A. examination result he got an offer  
of a job at Bombay. He went to his father to seek his permission for  
accepting it. The father did not approve of the idea and recited to  
him a Sanskrit stanza

arayo yāṁ na paśyanti jñātibhir yā na bhujyate/  
kim tayā vrtrahaṁs tāta videsagatayā śriyā //

"O dear Indra, of what use are those riches which the enemies not  
ogle and which <sup>are</sup> not shared by kith and kin. Prof. Sastry in defe-  
rence to the wishes of his father declined the offer and stayed put  
in Bangalore where he rose to a high position as the member of the  
State Legislative Council and founded the M.E.S. College of Arts, Commerce  
and Science that he nurtured as Principal. I bow to the memory of this  
great son of Karnataka which is embedded deep in my mind.



35

36

37

# Arthasāstra

Satya Vrat Shastri

India had little inclination for Arthasāstra or Polity according to a school of western Indologists to which some of their counterparts even in India also subscribed. In their view thinkers in ancient India were far too much preoccupied with matters religious and spiritual to think of (mundane) matters. Some among them went so far as to say that whatever thinking that went in for Polity was in the context of religion and ritual only and did not evolve into an independent science. This view met an effective rebuttal when through the untiring efforts of R. Shama Shastri led to the discovery of the *Arthasāstra* in 1905 which he published in 1909 with English translation. Its publication had created quite a stir in the then scholarly community for its encyclopedic contents that touched practically every discipline of knowledge. It is a treatise not ~~on~~ only on statecraft which it deals with *in extenso* but also on Economics, international relations and arts and crafts, the laying of cities and villages, trade and commerce and so on.

There is no authentic information available yet about the author of this celebrated work. Tradition has three names for him—Kautālya or Kautīlya, Viṣṇugupta and Cāṇakya.. Of these the first two have the evidence for them in the text itself. The work starts with the statement : *Kautilyena kṛtam śāstram*, the text created or composed by Kautīlya, a statement corroborated by the occurrence in the work of the expressions *iti Kautilyah*, *neti Kautilyah*.

There is a lot of discussion as to whether the form of the name is Kautālya or Kautīlya. According to T. Ganapati Sastri it has to be Kautālya. With the one with *i* (*ikāramadhya*) he calls misnomer for neither the term Kautīlya nor its root Kutīla is explained in the Nighaṇṭus as Gotraṁśi and crooked. On the other hand Kutāla is mentioned by Keśavasvāmin in his *Nānārthamaṣṣaṇkṣepa* as meaning both Gotraṁśi and an ornament.

*atha syāt kutālo gotrakṛtyṛsau puṁsi nap punah/  
vidyād ābharane 'tha triṅkutīlām kuñcite bhavet//*

Whatever be the case, the name Kautīlya has come to stick to the great statesman. Popular pronunciation does effect change in the form of words. Kautālya is not alone. It has good company in Rukmiṇī and Saudamini where too *i* has come to replace the normal *a*, the proper forms being Rukmaṇī and Saudamaṇī respectively.

That the author had the name Viṣṇugupta gets corroboration from the last stanza of the work where it is said that 'noticing many a time the difference of opinion among the interpretation of various texts Viṣṇugupta himself wrote the work and the commentary ':

*drṣtvā viprapattim bahudhā śāstreṣu bhāṣyakārāṇām/  
svayam eva viṣṇuguptaś cakāra sūtram ca bhāṣyam ca//*

The name Viṣṇugupta, meaning protected by Viṣṇu is said to have been given to him by his father at the christening, *nāmakaraṇa*, ceremony.





There is no solid evidence yet for the name Cāṇakya though popular tradition associates the work with it. From the form of the name it would appear that he was the son of one Caṇaka, a view that gets support from a statement in Hemacabndra's *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi* which is interesting in that it records quite a few other names of him too :

*Vatsyāṇo Mallanāgaḥ Kauṭilyaś Canakātmajah/  
Drāṃilah Pakṣr̥ṇilasvāmī Viṣṇugupto 'ṅgulaś ca sah//*

According to T. Ganapati Sastri and M.B. Krishna Rao, Cāṇakya was so called because he belonged to a place of that name. According to Ananad Prakash Awasthi Cāṇakya was called so because he belonged to Caṇaka Gotra.

Before proceeding on It may be pertinent to refer here to a statement about the author—here he is clearly referred to as Kauṭilya—wherein it is said that after having gone through all the texts and seen through their practical application he has composed the text for administration for use of kings :

*sarvaśāstrāṇaṃ aṣṇukramya prayogam upalabhya ca/  
kauṭilyena narendrārthe śāsanasya vidhiḥ kṛtaḥ// (2.26.10).*

There are various legends associated with Kauṭilya. According to one Śakatāra, a minister in the court of Mahānanda Padma, the last of Nanda rulers of Magadha having fallen out with his master and having suffered insult at his hands out of revenge had besetted Kauṭilya whom he had discovered in a forest sitting on the branch of a tree that he was cutting in the row of the Brahmins at a Sraddha ceremony in the royal court. To this another Brahmin of the name of Subandhu objected. Upholding his objection the king turned him out in a very insulting way. Kauṭilya then vowed that that he would avenge the insult. This is what resulted in his extirpating the Nandas and putting Candragupta Maurya on the throne.

Another legend connects him with the Greek ambassador Megasthenes. When the latter went to meet him the former was looking through official files. On being informed by his servant keeping vigil outside the gate of his humble hut informed him of his arrival he snuffed out the lamp and lit another lamp. Megasthenes noticed this and asked him as to why he had done so. To this Kauṭilya answered that before his arrival he had been engaged in State work and therefore had the lamp provided by the State. Now that he was receiving him he was using the lamp that he had got through his own earnings.

Being the Prime Minister of Candragupta Maurya, the founder of the Maurya dynasty, it is not difficult to decide about the date of Kauṭilya. It is around 4<sup>th</sup> cen. B.C.





It may be pointed out here that the Arthaśāstra is not the very first work of its kind. A number of works had already preceded it. Kautilya himself acknowledges this. Says he: "I have composed this text, the Arthaśāstra, after having drawn the gist in general of all the Arthaśāstras composed by earlier Ācāryas for the good and the wellbeing of the earth: *pr̥thivyā lābhe pālāne ca yāvānty arthaśāstrāṇi purvācāryaiḥ prasthāpitāni prāyaśas tāni sam̐hṛtyaikam idam arthaśāstram̐ kṛtam*. He has mentioned by name several of his predecessors : Bhāradvāja, Viśālākṣa, Parāśara, Piśuna, Kaunapadanta, Vāṭavyādhi, Bāhudantīputra, Kātyāyana, Ghoṭamukha, Dīrghacārāyaṇa, Piśunaputra, Kiṇṇjalka and so on. Kautilya has offered explanation of the word Arthaśāstra that he adopted as title of his work. According to him artha means the earth, the habitat of the people and śāstra the means for their good and wellbeing : *manuṣyāṇām vṛttir arthah, taṭsyāḥ pr̥thivyā lābhapālanopāyāḥ śāstrā arthaśāstram̐ iti*, "the source of livelihood is men's wealth, in other words the earth is inhabited by men. The science which is the means of attainment and protection of that is the science of Polity".

A study of the ancient Sanskrit literature reveals that the word Arthaśāstra for Polity had two other compeers for it, one, Rājadarśana or Rājaśāstra and the other, Daṇḍanīti. It occurs as the fourth of the four vidyas, departments of knowledge, the first three being Ānvīkṣikī, Trayī and, Vārtā: *ānvīkṣikī trayī vārtā daṇḍanītiś ca śāśvatī*, metaphysics, the three Vedas, agriculture and administration of justice which is eternal.

In India man's life is governed by four aims, collectively called Puruṣārthacatuṣṭaya. These are Dharma, Artha, Kāma and Mokṣa. Of these the last, Mokṣa is for life hereafter while the three are for life here itself. The texts dealing with this are called, the Dharmaśāstra, the Arthaśāstra, the Kāmaśāstra and the Mokṣaśāstra respectively. Since the Mokṣaśāstra stands in a category in itself not dealing with the world as such, the other three dealing with the world are grouped together under the title Trivarga.

The Arthaśāstra has attracted good attention since the time it was brought to light by Shama Sastri. He had discovered it in 1904 in the course of his search of manuscripts and brought out its edition based on a single manuscript in 1909 with English translation in the Mysore Government Sanskrit Series. The next most important edition of it was by T. Ganapati Sastri which he brought out in three volumes in 1921, 24 and 25 in Trivandrum Sanskrit Series with his Sanskrit commentary Śrīmūla. He was not happy with the translation of Shama Sastri which he found abounding in errors that prompted him to bring out its new edition based on new manuscripts. His diligent search for them yielded good results. He first discovered two palm leaf manuscripts of it in Malayalam characters in the library of Swamiyar Matham at Thirupparpu that were almost free from errors. The search continuing, he found two other manuscripts in the Govt. Oriental Manuscript Library, Madras of which one was almost a correct copy of a manuscript in Malayalam characters belonging to the Raja of Edappalli in the Travancore State. A fifth manuscript of it was also found in the Manuscript Library, Cochin but it was far too much worn out. Apart from the manuscripts of the text the learned





savant also found manuscripts of two commentaries in Sanskrit on the work from the Govt. Oriental Library, Madras. One was the commentary *Pratipadacandrikā* by Bhattasvāmin that dealt with the portion from the 8<sup>th</sup> to the last chapter of the second Adhikaraṇa. The other was the *Nayacandrikā* of Mādhavayajvan which covered the portion from the 7<sup>th</sup> Adhyāya of the 7<sup>th</sup> Adhikaraṇa up to 4<sup>th</sup> Adhyāya of the 12<sup>th</sup> Adhikaraṇa. Scantly noticed by scholars, the critical edition and the Sanskrit commentary of T. Ganapati Sastri are the best source for the proper understanding of the *Arthaśāstra*, with all its technical jargon none too familiar. Among the studies of the work the most noticeable is that of R.P. Kangle in three volumes. Other works of note on the *Arthaśāstra* are the *Arthaśāstra* by J.Jolly and R. Schimdt, *Kautilya's Arthaśāstra* by N.P.Unni, *Kautilya's Arthaśāstra and Modern World* by Radhavallabh Triparthi, *Politico-Geographical Analysis of the Arthaśāstra* by Rajendra Prasad, *Kautilya's Political Theory* by Ritu Kohli, *Kautilya's Arthaśāstra—A Legal, Critical and Analytical Study* by V.K. Guntā, *Arthaśāstra* (English translation) by M.B. Chande, *Kautilya ke Arthika Vicara* by M.B. Chande, *Kautilya Arthaśāstra kā*

**Kautiliyam Arthasastram of Pandeya Ramtej Shastri with the Hindi commentary Ranjana, (Pandit Puatakalya, Kashi, Samvat 2016)**

Hariomsharan Niranjana. In addition to these there is a large number of articles in journals and magazines and references to it in an equally large number of works on Polity, Economics and Sociology. The number of these studies in the form of books, articles and references is so large that preparation of a full-fledged bibliography of it has become a desideratum. In spite of extensive work having been done on it, there are certain areas in it that need revisiting. And it is precisely for this that the seminars like the present one have their relevance.

The *Arthaśāstra* is a vast work of encyclopedic character, as said earlier, with its fifteen Adhikaraṇas, Divisions, one hundred and fifty Adhyāyas, chapters and six thousand verses, as mentioned by Kautilya himself in the introductory portion of his work. In this vast work there will always be scope for clarifications and elucidations which I am sure the scholars assembled here will offer in full.

Before I conclude, I would like to emphasize that the work has its utility not only for comprehending the situation as existing in India in the past but also as existing in India at present. It is a matter of great satisfaction that the powers that be in India at present have recognized the utility of the work in this respect. According to a news item appearing in the *Dainik Jagarana* of Kanpur in its issue of August 1, 2002 the Defence Research and Development Organization of India has assigned a big project on the study of the *Arthaśāstra* for increasing the efficiency of India's armed forces to scientists at the University of Pune.

Some of the ideas and principles of the *Arthaśāstra* have withstood the test of time and are applicable for all situations for all times. These need to be fully grasped and applied in the present context. There is so much of talk of the improvement of the condition of the scheduled





castes and scheduled tribes, Dalits as they are called. Kautilya had realized it more than two millennia back. It was he who had opened up other avenues of life to Śūdras. They were not only to serve the twice-born (Brahmanas) only. They could engage themselves in economic calling, namely, agriculture, cattle-rearing, trade and profession of the artisan and the actor. śūdrasya dvijātīśuśrūṣā vārtā kārukuśīlavakarma ca. He was bold enough to rebut the view of his predecessors that among Brahmin, Kṣatriya, Vaiśya and Śūdra troops each earlier one is better for equipping for war than each later one on account of superiority of spirit. His firm view was that what was necessary was possession of great strength. According to him by prostration an enemy may win over Brahmin troops, A Kṣatriya army trained in the art of weapons is better, or a Vaisya or a Śūdra army, when possessed of great strength: *pranipātena brāhmaṇabalaṃ parj'bhīhārayet, praharaṇavidyāviniṭam tu kṣatriyabalaṃ śreyah, bahulasāram vā vaiśyaśūdrabalam iti* (9.137-139.2). They had also been given land rights: *śūdrakarsakaprāyam kulaśatāvasram pañcśasatakulaparam grāmaṃ krośadvikrośasīmānam anyonyārakṣam niveśayet* (171.1). "The king should set up villages consisting each of not less than a hundred families or not more than five hundred families of agricultural people of Śūdra caste with boundaries extending as far as a krośa or two and capable of protecting each other" He had approved of diplomatic assignments for the Śūdras as well. A full chapter in his work under the title *Dāśakalpakaṃ* deals with the laws and the duties of servants. *Karmakara Kalpa*

Corruption is the biggest disease that is eating into the vitals of the country leading to its being ranked as the 126<sup>th</sup> of the most corrupt countries of the world. Kautilya had realized early enough as to how difficult it is to not fall a prey to the greed of lucre in departments dealing with fiscal matters, as he graphically puts it that it is not possible to not to taste sugar while being in the godown of it. He therefore, specially enjoins upon the ruler to exercise utmost caution in making appointments in them and keeping in place a special spy network that could be the version of his time of the Anti-corruption Task Force of the present day. As a matter of fact, in his scheme of things spy network had a pervasive role to play.

The Govt. of India now is laying great score by the spread of literacy with its programmes like the Sarva Śikṣā Abhiyāna. Kautilya had realized the importance of it much earlier. Says he: *avidyāvinayaḥ puruṣavyasanahetuḥ. Aviniṭo hi vyasanadoṣān na paśyati*. (8.129.3), "absence of training in lore is the cause of a man's vices. For, an untrained person does not see the faults in vices".

There is a very interesting discussion in the work on the Svacakra and Paracakra that has its relevance in the present day situation. Svacakra means disturbance in one's own country and Paracakra in that of other. The point is which of these is more worrisome. According to some it is Svacakra, the disaffection among the people and their taking to a rebellious path for excessive taxation, repressive measures and other reasons. According to Kautilya it is Paracakra. The disturbed situation across the frontier is a greater cause for worry, according to him. That is the situation that India is facing today. A disturbed Pakistan or Afghanistan is in no way in the interest of India. Its spill over effect would simply be disastrous. Its greatest





worry is the nuclear arsenal of the neighbouring country falling in undesirable hands. Svachakra can be controlled somehow but Parachakra over which one has no control is of far greater worry.

Kautilya was a great political thinker of his time who with his pragmatic approach that may appear ruthless at times to the so-called human rights activists was able to carve out a cohesive State with vast swathes of territory under it out of the fragmented landscape crisscrossed by hundreds of small principalities and fiefdoms. Termed as the Mecheavally of India and often maligned and misunderstood, he gave to the country not only an empire that united it but also a text on statecraft and polity that will have its relevance for all times. The *Arthasāstra* is a unique manual of administration in all its varied ramifications with a philosophy of its own.

Friends, I am sure during the period you will be here you would unravel this philosophy in all its different contours and will come out with results that will be for the good of the country and the humanity at large.

I wish you well in your endeavours.

With these words I inaugurate the Seminar.

Jai Hind Jai Bharat



2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

11

## **The Plurality of Spiritual Paths: Gita and Janaesvari.**

Dr. (Mrs.) Shubhada A. Joshi  
Prof. & Head  
Department of Philosophy

- I About Gita and Jnanes'vari.
- II About the poetic form.
- III The plurality of spiritual paths.
- IV The path of knowledge (Janamarga).
- V The path of action (Karma marga).
- VI The path of devotion (Bhakti marga).
- VII The path of meditation (Kundalini yoga).
- VIII The plurality merging into Unity.
- IX Its unique position.



## The Plurality of Spiritual paths: Gītā and Jñānesvarī.

About Gītā and Jñānesvarī

Jñānesvarī is a commentary on the Sanskrit treatise Bhagavad-Gītā. It is narrated by Krishna to Arjuna. It is in the poetic form. It is a dialogue between Krishna and Arjuna as well as Dhrutrāshtra and Sanjaya (the blind king and father of Kauravas and the narrator who described the event of Mahabharata war to the blind king respectively). Gītā is also considered to be one of the original scriptures of Vedānta philosophy.<sup>4</sup>

In the 12<sup>th</sup> century A.D. Jñānesvara, a Bhāgavata Saint from Maharashtra, wrote a commentary on Bhagavad-Gītā, which is known as Jñānesvarī. It is in the poetic form, written in Marathi and for common masses. It was a great revolutionary step during that period, as only Sanskrit was accepted as the official language for the Spiritual wisdom as well as for the intellectual philosophical discourses. But Sanskrit was no more a language of common masses. It was the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> century A.D. which saw the rise of a movement where a shift from Sanskrit to regional languages took place. Jñānesvara writes about the sweetness of Marathi words as, "The words are made more tasty by dipping them in the 'Brahma

rasa' (The Divine Bliss) and the words are woven in the 'Ovi' meter which is easily understood by All".<sup>1A</sup>

Bhagavad-Gita is having 18 chapters and each chapter contains many verses. Jnanesvara has explained it in Marathi with the help of analogies, metaphors, similes etc; to enable the common man to understand the richness of the philosophical treasures of Gita. It is meant for those who were deprived of Sanskrit learning and ~~who had denied the right of learning~~ the spiritual wisdom of Sanskrit scriptures.<sup>2</sup>

Ġitā is all embracing, tolerant, catholic and open in its approach. It does not support any one sect, or any one path. It avoids any exclusive position. It accepts the path of wisdom - Higher knowledge (Jnana marga), the path of desireless action (Karma marga), the path of devotion (Bhakti marga) and the path of yoga viz. the awakening of Kundalīni. It is the same openness to diversity of Gita which is elaborated by Jnanes'vara in a poetic language which is full of aesthetic beauty and spiritual depth.



About the poetic form: -

The poetic form of Gita as well as Jnanesvari has always given rise to newer interpretations. As the best poetic composition both the works are full of symbolic, suggested meaning and are further explained in prose, in various ways. Jnanes'vara himself praises the beauty of Gita (1.71) and compares it with the eternal and fresh beauty of Goddess Paravati.<sup>3</sup> He also says that Gita is the literary form of the Divinity.<sup>4</sup>

Jnanesvara had added one more dimension to the poetic dialogue of Gita. It is the dialogue between Jnanesvara, his spiritual Guru Nivruttinath and the variety of listeners in the audience.<sup>5</sup> He always have praised his guru and said that it is due to the grace of his guru, he is gifted with the aesthetically beautiful poetic ability. It is because his (i.e. Jananesvaras) inner purity and the grace of this guru Nivruttinatha, his natural act of breathing also has turned in to poetic expressions.<sup>6</sup> He further says, "it is because of the grace of my Guru, I will express with the help of words that which is inexpressible, I will make people enjoy the extra sensory experiences through the senses."<sup>7</sup>

He says 'my words will have all the softness as well as they will be full of fragrance. They will be so juicy that even ears will drink it becoming the tongue. Usually 'word' (sabda) is enjoyed by ears, but my words will be enjoyed by all other sensory organs.'

He also says ' I will be serving sweet dish in the form of Moksa, in the plate of Marathi words. This feast is to be enjoyed by the concentration of mind in the inner space. These words are to be heard with a very sensitive and dedicated mind. It is a Spiritual gospel meant for the initiates and not for others. If sensitivity is lost, meaning will also be lost, as it will become a story telling to deaf and a dumb'.<sup>8</sup>

The poetic beauty of Jnanesvari is used as a motivating factor for common people to turn towards the journey of spiritual wisdom. The poetic form is also useful for symbolic expression of spirituality. ~As both Gita and Jnanesvari are meant for guiding the spiritual way of life, their goal is to bring an inner transformation by bringing a change in the attitude, and poetic form is best suitable for bringing the attitudinal change. A prose form is effective for logical argumentation, for information, for analysis but poetry



is suitable for bringing a paradigm shift. The first gives information in life, the second brings formation in life.

### The plurality of spiritual paths: -

The goal of the spiritual teachings in India, is attainment of the real nature of the inner, and experiencing the quality life. It is also believed that the inner, the self, the Divine, is only partially expressed as it is beyond expressions. Hence, plurality of partial expression is accepted.<sup>9</sup> The plurality of paths is also accepted on the ground of uniqueness of every individual human person. That every human person differs from other in attitudes, likes and dislikes, capabilities and abilities etc.<sup>10</sup> That is why plurality of spiritual paths is accepted by Unpanisadas, Gita, and by its commentary in Marathi, Jnanesvari.

Jnanesvara also makes a distinction between the abilities of each aspirant. He says that some may proceed with the speed of an ant (pipilika marga) which is slow yet with a regular rhythm, or in the jumping manner like a frog (bheka-marga) or in the creeping manner like a snake (sarpa), or flying with speed like a bird or in one long stretching jump like a monkey.

All these are various paths and methods but ultimately all the paths merge in the unity, as their goal is the same viz. experiencing the inner, the Divinity. The pragmatic, universalist position of Gita and Jñanesvari, also makes its ground for plurality of paths. Like Upanishads its position is free from any singular positive recommendation. It doesn't prescribe, the single path. || It gives permission to any path to Divinity. Like Chandogya Upanishad it is Anujna (permission for any interpretation leading to Divinity). Both the composers of Gita and Jñanesvari wanted to present multiplicity of possibilities of quality life and spiritual life. Both were miles away from any blind insistence of 'the path'. When Sankaracharya was asked 'Satyasya laksanami kim?' ('What is the criteria of the Truth?') he replied 'anagraha' ('non insistence').

According to Jñanesvara, accepting the exclusivist position is ignorance (Ajnana). He says that the plural paths even though appear to be separate in the beginning, they merge in the unity hence it would be wrong to accept any one path as correct, right or true and others as incorrect, wrong or false. That is why it displays a variety of possibilities of spiritual



realisation. It includes the life styles of Jnanayoga, Karmayago, Bhaktiyoga, Kundalini yoga etc. which finally form a unity of all the paths.

He says it is very difficult to select any one position as essence of Gita. It is task impossible. It would be possible to cultivate the garden of kalpataru (A mythological tree of wish fulfillment)<sup>12</sup>. He further states that all impossible tasks such as making the whole earth full of gold, creating the mountains of jewel Chitamani, filling up of all seven seas by nectar (amrta) etc. could be done successfully but it is impossible to state the essence of Gita in an exhaustive way.

In Jnanesvari he has explained the path of knowledge – wisdom (Jnana), the path of action (Karma) the path of devotion (Bhakti) and the path of yoga – meditation. (Kundalini).

#### The path of knowledge: -

The path of knowledge is not outer knowledge in terms of information but it is inner knowledge. It is Virtue in the Socratic way, it is wisdom. It is the intuitive experience of the inner person (purusa, atman), the divinity

within. It is experiencing the unity of the inner and the outer, unity of the atman and Brahman, unity of the 'I' and the cosmos etc. It is the experience beyond the language of plurality, duality, unity etc.<sup>13</sup> It is the removal of ignorance (ajnana) of finitude, ego selfishness, etc. It is transcending the three gunas.<sup>14</sup>

#### The path of Action: -

The path of action is given equal importance by him. According to Samkhya, Vedanta etc. action is always associated with its good or bad consequences and it compels one to undergo the cycles of births and deaths. Hence 'action' can never be the path of liberation. But according to both Gita and Jnanesvari, action in the form of obligation, duty, dharma, does not have the binding force. By virtue of being a part of prakrti, action is unavoidable.<sup>15</sup> Yet if it is done in an egoless, desirless manner then it has no binding consequences. As there is no escape from obligation, what is suggested is the worship of the Divine through ones own duties and obligations (Svadharmas).<sup>16</sup> It includes all those virtuous actions which lead to inner purification.<sup>17</sup> The selection of and the practice of virtues is left with the individual by giving some broad guidelines. Path of action

excludes rituals, customs, body torturing vows, etc. He calls it the virtuous path of the ignorant. (Ajnanapunya marga). It becomes one with the path of devotion and knowledge as all deeds and action become free from ego and selfishness, It becomes a unity of the trio of Jnana, Karma and Bhakti.

The path of devotion: -

The path of devotion (Bhakti) is one which is loved by Jnanes'vara himself, even though permission is given to plural paths. According to him, the path of devotion is simpler and can be practiced by human persons of any gender, caste, class, etc. It is the path of total surrender of ego to the Divine. The culmination of this path is also unity, because he has always advised devotion along with Higher Wisdom and Virtue.<sup>18</sup> It is same as parabhakti or svasamvitti.<sup>19</sup> The path of devotion should be free from selfishness and it should see the whole world as incarnation of Divinity and should serve the world with utmost altruistic love. The devotion should be firm, staid, unaltered, unshaken loyal faith.<sup>20</sup>



### The path of Yoga: -

Unlike Jnanesvara, original Gita does not refer to Kundalini yoga as a separate path. But while commenting on the 6<sup>th</sup> chapter of Gita he has revealed the secret of Kundalini yoga, as it was given to him by his Guru Nivrttinatha.

He says that the meditation is to be done by remembering the guru, the inner (antahkarana) should be filled with purity (sattva), the ego should be eliminated.<sup>21</sup> Even though he calls it as the 'supreme-path' (Paantha-raja i.e. king of the paths.) he knows that this path is very difficult and is meant for the selected few. He says 'following this path is like entering into fire every day without the husband'.<sup>22</sup> He has also warned the followers not to get exhausted and tired while practicing the eight fold path of yoga.<sup>23</sup>

He very beautifully paints the picture of a yogi who has reached the final stage as follows, "the yogi is like a golden fragrant flower of 'Champaka', he is the status of nectar (amrta). No, No! he is a beautiful garden of softness. He is the full Moon of Autom (sarada), which gives

experience of cool breeze and cool fresh water. He is the Divine Light incarnate in the sitting posture".<sup>24</sup>

Plurality merging into unity: -

Both Gita and Jñanesvari believe that the plurality of paths finally culminates into the experience of unity. It is the unity of the paths and the goal, unity of the inner and the outer, unity of the self and the Divine. It is the end of all plurality. As all paths finally merge into one another, and the aspirant becomes one with the Divine, the plurality comes to an end.

He says, "Those who become one with Me, are purified by wisdom, for them the path of return is broken. (i.e. after liberation, there is no rebirth.)".<sup>25</sup>

To this Arjuna asks "those who are united with you and hence are not born again, are they different from you or one with you? If united with you then to say that they will not be reborn is redundant and if they are different then the talk of no rebirth is impossible."

Krishna then replies thus, "If one sees by way of Viveka (i.e. discriminative knowledge or adopting a spiritual view point) then there is a natural unity, but if it is seen superficially, then there is a difference, like the water reservoir and the ripples in it or like the gold and the golden ornaments. Due to the ignorance it appears as different but really speaking it is one." 26

Its unique position: -

Jnanes'vara seems to have adopted a honeybee perspective (Madhukara-drsti). Just as a honeybee collects honey from variety of excellent flowers, and yet a harmonious tasty blend of honey comes into existence, similarly the plurality of paths in Jnanesvari become one with the spiritual experience of unity.

He refers to the different prevalent traditions prior to him, but did not accept any of them exclusively. e.g. he accepted the non-duality of Advaita, but did not accept the illusory nature of the world, nor did he accept the path of renunciation. He also did not accept the subordination of the path of action and devotion. He accepted Kundalini yoga of saiva tradition but did



not accept its pancamakara sadhana. He accepted the language of the people, the path of bhakti etc. like Veerasaivas but did not accept their anti-vedic attitude. He selected all favorable and conducive aspects from all sects and traditions to enhance the spiritual progress. He opened the path of spirituality for women and the deprived classed. He created his own path, without claiming his originality. In his own words, one can describe him as 'the one who has spread his soul under the souls of finite beings in bondage, so that their suffering would be less. He created a path full of grace, and he filled in all the directions with his Love, Love for saving the suffering finite souls!

compassion: "O, Bhikkhus, the secure, safe path leading to joy has been opened by me, the treacherous path blocked off. Bhikkhus, whatever may be done out of compassion by a teacher seeking the welfare of his disciples, that has been done by me out of compassion for you. So be compassionate and full of love."

The compassion of Lord Buddha extended just for the well-being of society has justly been termed *Mahākaruṇā*, 'The Great Compassion.' This is not peculiar to the Buddha alone. It characterizes the Supreme Entity in the entire Indian tradition. The Lord is *karuṇāvaruṇālaya*, the ocean of *Karuṇā* or *karuṇāvatāra*. It is through His *Karuṇā* that he runs the entire show of the universe.

## REFERENCES

1. 59.43.
2. 1.2.158.
3. 5.3.76.
4. *Mālavikāgnimītra*, Act III.
5. *Mālatīmādhava*, Act X.
6. *Raghuvamśa*, II.63.
7. Ed. Kale, M.R., Gopal Narayan & Co. Bombay, 1920. Footnote, p. 64.
8. Act III.
9. Act VII, after verse 24.
10. *Uttaramegha*, verse 52.
11. II.35.
12. *Raghuvamśa*, IX.80.
13. III.3.
14. Ed. Kale, M.R., Gopal Narayan & Co., Bombay, p. 30.
15. p. 134.
16. p. 61.
17. *Gītā*, I.28.
18. *Kumārasambhava*, V.26.
19. *Adhyātmakalpadruma*, 10.11.
20. 6.11.
21. *Raghuvamśa*, VIII.67.
22. Act II.

23. *Uttaramegha*, 30.
24. I.135.
25. *Manusmṛti*, 8.350.
26. *Kāmandakīyañītisāra*, 36.
27. 1.2.11.
28. 1.2.13.
29. 1.2.15.
30. 1.2.40.
31. *Rāmāyaṇa*, Uttarakāṇḍa, 96.19.
32. Vanaparvan, 131.
33. IV.8.
34. Chapter 80.





- 34 7 21

मम नमः शुभ



मैंने तो कुछ का सुल देना ही नहीं। प्रत्येक शाक दे रही तुम्हें  
उत्प्रेत ही लिखा है। प्रकृति एक प्रकार से प्रत्येक शाक की प्रकृति में  
परदान ही है।

माई धर्मपाल जी ने उसके घर इन चों को १०० के (नोटों) से  
 मुक्त से रूखा था और समुचित शायीन आभारणिक वस्त्रों में  
 परिहास में। इसी वस्त्र में मेरे पुत्र रह जाने के कारण मेरी संतुष्टि पर ही  
 उन्होंने उर गठन कर लवा दिया था। इसी वस्त्र में उसके कुरु का  
 सना धान करवा <sup>रहा</sup> इस का मुझे सन्तोष है।

उसकी उम्र के बच्चा की तरह है।  
 (य) जो कार के सामने खड़ी है। उसे जानने के  
 लिए हमें उसके शरीर की व्यवस्था को देखनी है।

महारी कलं र दृति या सुल चर्म है। इस उद्देशे दूध कर शहर में  
स्त्री जी न न मूल्य समारहित है। धारणार्थ इत्यादि चर्म धारण  
प्रकार। धर्म नष्ट हो जो धारण करना है, जिस पर समाप्त हो।  
मनु ने उसके दूसरे लक्षण बतलाये -

[illegible]

॥ नमो भगवते ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते ॥

१५-२३ अक्टूबर को पाँच वें संविधान दिवस मनाया गया —

१) इति सं. स्वत्पमलोयं शीयति तदुक्तं निगूढम्।  
[२] स्वत्पमलोयं शीयति तदुक्तं निगूढम्।

(रां) सारसः तले कं धमं रागु विमो ज्ञानी नमनु॥

[illegible]

51- - (निर्देशों में से दो चुनो) 1. 1/2 2. 3/4 3. 5/6 4. 7/8 5. 9/10

इन्द्रा देव येन देवा नि तपः सत्यं वृत्तिः ३५ मा

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ श्री कृष्णाय नमः ॥

27) सड़क जल पुराण ने एक और एक कर सड़क जल पुराण

अहंसा सत्यमेवैवममामुपेक्षितमला

मूलप्रकारहेतेहाय धर्मोऽयं साविकवर्णिकः॥

अरे उन्हे ने बाद में चालू करीमत करा दिया

वेदाः षड्विंशः सप्तविंशः सप्तविंशः सप्तविंशः सप्तविंशः सप्तविंशः

एतादृशं विधानं प्राकृतं नास्ति यदस्ति वास्तवम् ॥

मराठाला देवल एउमै ही उई समेत करि दिये —

१) फल। धर्म (नव) हित। ज्ञान। यथापेक्ष। यथापेक्ष।

॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥

धर्म का सार मात है महत्तु नमो शैव उमे सुनकर

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय

५४ दूसरी के नाम मत भोजियो। सारे के लिए मरना

रही मैं सदा यो। ५. ३। सदा यो सदा यो

(जिसे धर्म का गुण कहा जाता है) - धर्म का उद्भव धर्म



Mithilesh Chaturvedi  
134 Taram Encl, Pitam Pura,  
Delhi-110034

Ph: 27025612, 9312319550

शोध के अन्तर्गत इसका प्रकाश मिलेगा।

जीवन के अन्तर्गत, जीवन के अन्तर्गत

को देखकर है। यदि हम जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है।

जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है। यदि हम जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है।

जीवन के अन्तर्गत

जीवन के अन्तर्गत

जीवन के अन्तर्गत

जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है। यदि हम जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है।

जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है। यदि हम जीवन के अन्तर्गत को देखकर है।

555 Soham  
9811224166

**Mrs. Veena Upadhyaya**

Dr. R.K. Upadhyaya

C-II/45, Satya Marg

Chanakya Puri, New Delhi-21

Phone : 26113343 (R), 24363247 (O) (Veena)

**Dr. Devakanya Arya**

5, Sakshara Apartments,

A-3, Paschim Vihar, New Delhi

Ph. 2527972 Mobile : 9811194829

**Dr. Virendra Sharma**

Ph. 22622293

**Purushattam Goyal**

A-18 Mayfair Garden

August Kranti Marg, New Delhi-16

Ph. 26865674 • Mobile 98-107-29909

**Dr. N. S. Shukla,**

C-68, Sarita Vihar,

New Delhi-110044

Ph. 26947578

**Dr. Mrs. Kailash Prakash**

48, Vaishali, Pitampura, Delhi-110034

Ph. 27316666, 27316611

**Shri Bhushan Lal Bhan**

G I-851, Sarojini Nagar, New Delhi-110023

Ph. 24675034 • Mobile : 9810659294

**Dr. Satyavrat Tripathi**

Deputy Curator (Manuscripts),

National Museum, Janpath,

New Delhi-110001.

Ph. 2301 3352 (O)

C-407, MS. Apartments,

K.G. Marg, New Delhi-110001.

Ph. 23073643

**Prof. Sudhamahi Regunathan**

Member Secretary,

Foundation for Unity of Religions

and Enlightened Citizenship,

Nehru House, 2nd Floor,

Bahadur Shah Zafar Marg, New Delhi-110 002

Ph. 51509070 • E-mail info@furec.org

**Dr. Harshdev Madhav**

A-12, Hira Moti Tenements,

Near Siddhi Complex, Chandkheda-382 424

(Disstt. Gandhinagar) Gujarat

Ph. (079) 23290320

**Acharya Ramesh Chaturvedi**

Indradhanush Apartments,

Flats 2 and 4, House No. 15-A/9,

Kishangarh, Vasantkunj,

New Delhi-110070 • Ph. 5568012

**Acharya Sharad Chandra Kushal**

(with family)

Manav Vikas Niketan, C-3/59,

Ashok Vihar Phase II, Delhi-110092

Ph. 25086418, 55636187 • Mobile : (O)

9818274760

**Shri Narendra Aul**

30-C, Sector 33, Noida (U.P.)

**Ashok Vohra**

**Shri Arun Malhotra**

HU-85, First Floor,

Vishakha Enclave, Delhi-110088

Ph. 273 44482 • Mobile : 9212011160

**Dr. Kausalya Gupta**

20, Amrapali, Patparganj, Delhi-110092

Ph. 22516308 • Mobile : 9810416308

**Dr. Neeraj Lalwani**

Radiologist, P.G. Store Urology Institute,

East of Kailash, New Delhi

Mobile : 9818078729

**Prof. N. D. Shastri**

G-39, Ground Floor, Kirti Nagar,

New Delhi • Ph. 25923389

**Prof. B. N. Kalla**

House No. 1362, Sector 16,

Faridabad • Ph. (95129) 2260 887

**Prof. D. P. Maini**

2-6, South City I, Gurgaon-122001

Ph. (0124) 5087933 • Mobile : 9891820010



## पाश्चात्य व्याकरणों को वैदिक व्याकरण को देन

६१० सत्यव्रत

संस्कृत की परम्परा के अनुसार यद्यपि व्याकरण को वेदांग माना गया है तो भी यह कोई कम आश्चर्य की बात नहीं कि वैदिक व्याकरण अपने स्वतन्त्र रूप में पश्चिम में ही विकसित हो सका। अष्टाध्यायी में भी कतिपय सूत्र वैदिक प्रयोगों का अन्वयाख्यान करते हैं। एवं च वैदिकस्वर का प्रतिपादन करते हैं पर उनको सत्ता वहाँ अपवादरूप में ही है। आचार्य पाणिनि ने कहाँ कहाँ लौकिक प्रयोगों से वैदिक प्रयोगों को भिन्नता का निदर्शन करने के लिये ही उनका निर्माण किया है। वे समूचे अष्टाध्यायी में व्याप्त हैं। आचार्य मट्टीनि-डोमिज ने उन्हें संगृहीत कर अपने ग्रन्थ के अन्त में स्वरवैदिकी प्रक्रिया के रूप में रख दिया है।

यहाँ यह प्रश्न ही सकता है कि जब अपने यहाँ स्वरवैदिकी प्रक्रिया थी तो पाश्चात्य विद्वानों ने वैदिक व्याकरण को देन में क्या हो सकता है। इसका एक उत्तर तो यह है जो ऊपर दिया जा चुका है। पाश्चात्य विद्वानों ने वेद को एक अपने में पूर्ण स्वतन्त्र व्याकरण प्रदान किया। दूसरा, उन्होंने नवोन दृष्टि से वेद का अवलोकन कर उसके व्याकरण में वैज्ञानिकता का पुट भर दिया। ग्रीक, लैटिन, गाथिक, इत्यादि भाषाओं में गहन अनुप्रवेश होने के कारण एवं आधुनिक भाषा विज्ञान से सुपरिचित होने के कारण उन्होंने नवोनतम परिप्रेक्ष्य में वैदिक व्याकरण का निर्माण किया। प्राचीन भारतीय व्याकरणिक मार्गों को अपनाते हुए भी इसमें अनेक अंशों में मौलिक चिन्तन है, नवोन उद्भावनाएँ हैं। ये मौलिक चिन्तन और नवोन उद्भावनाएँ ही पाश्चात्य व्याकरणों को वैदिक व्याकरण को देन हैं।

### ध्वनिविचार

पाश्चात्य व्याकरणों ने स्वरों को प्रायः मूल भारोपीय ध्वनियों के रूप में स्वीकार किया है। व्यंजनों में भी बहुत से उनके मतानुसार मूल भारोपीय व्यंजनों का ही प्रतिनिधित्व करते हैं। पर कुछ व्यंजनों में भेद स्पष्ट है।



(१) भारोपोय भाषा में वैदिक काव्य ध्वनियों का रूप पदा काव्य था ।

(२) तालव्य ध्वनियों के दो वर्ग हैं -- पुरातन और नवोन मूल तालव्य ध्वनियाँ ह् और अंशों में ज् और ह् थीं । उनमें ह् का <sup>उद्भव</sup> एक मूल संयुक्त भारोपोय ध्वनि से हुआ है -- स् + स्क महाप्राण तालव्य स्पर्श । यथा ह्रिद् - स्त्रिद् । परन्तु ह् इस अवधिोन प्रत्यय में यह स् + अल्पप्राण तालव्य स्पर्श है । यथा गह्वासि म वस्को । श् मूलतः एक स्त्री भारोपोय ध्वनि थी <sup>(विष्णु)</sup> उच्चारण विभाषा भेदवशात् एक संघर्षी अथवा स्पर्श के रूप में किया जाता था । यथा शतम् - शै० केन्तुम्, ग्रीक हेकतोन् । ज् श् के एकमध्यरूप (- भारतोय ईरानी , घोषित अधिकतर तालवित श्, फाँतो ज्) का प्रतिनिधित्व करता है । इसको पहिचान पदान्त में अथवा स्पर्शों से पूर्व मूर्धन्य रूप में प्रकट होने से हो जाती है -- यज् धातु से व्याट्, यष्ट, इष्ट । ह् एक पुरानी तालव्य महाप्राण ध्वनि, थी । इसका पता इसके पदान्त में आने पर अथवा त् से पूर्व मूर्धन्य रूप में परिणत होने से होता है । यथा -- वह धातु से ववाट् ।

नवोन तालव्य च् है और कुछ अंशों में ज् और ह् भी । इनका उद्भव कण्ठियों (पश्च कण्ठियों) से हुआ है । अनेक धातुओं में और तज्जन्य शब्दों में कण्ठय ध्वनियों के स्थान पर इनका प्राहुमवि इसी तय्य को प्रमाणित करता है । यथा शोचति, अन्य रूप शोक, शुक आदि एकमेव युजे अन्य रूप योग, युग, युक्त आदि एवं दुद्रोह, अन्य रूप द्रोह ।

(३) मूर्धन्य ध्वनियाँ विशेषतः भारत को देन हैं । ये तद्भव हैं । भारतोय-ईरानी युग में ये सर्वथा अज्ञात थीं । सम्भवतः इनका उद्भव द्रविड़ प्रभाव के कारण हुआ । ऋग्वेद तक इनका प्रयोग विरल है । वहाँ ये केवल पद के मध्य अथवा अन्त में हो पाई जाती हैं कभी भी आदि में नहीं । इनका उद्भव नियमतः ण् के बाद आने वाली दन्त्य ध्वनियों से हुआ है । ण् स्वयं में भी मूल ध्वनि नहीं थी । मूलतः तो यह तालव्य अथवा दन्त्योष्ज ध्वनि थी ।

(४) ह् मूल में एक मूल कण्ठय के उत्तर माग अथवा महाप्राण तालव्य ध्वनि थी ।

(५) पद के मध्य में आने पर घोष ऊष्म, दन्त्य द (घोषित तालवित श्), (अधिकतर घोषित तालवित श्) (अधिकतर घोषित महाप्राण तालवित श्) का घोष दन्त्य द्, ध् और न् से पूर्वं लोप हो गया है । पर वे अपनी पूर्वोपस्थिति के बिह्न अवश्य छोड़ गये





हैं सिवाय दो आकार वान् धातुओं, आस् और शास् के । (घोषित तालवित् )  
 से पूर्व अ आने पर अ के स्थान पर ए हो गया । उदाहरण के रूप में एधि-(अ  
 धि), देहि (द धि) । अ, आ से अन्य स्वरों के पूर्व आने पर उचरवर्ती दन्त्य को मूर्धन्य  
 हो गया और दीर्घ अच् ह्रस्व हो गया । यथा -- वस्तोद्म् ( - वस्तौ ध्वम् ) ।  
 एवमेव उचरवर्ती द् और ध् को मूर्धन्य बनाने के बाद अधिकतर घोषित तालव्य श् लुप्त  
 हो गया । उदाहरण के रूप में -- त धि के स्थान पर (तद् धि के माध्यम से)  
 ताढि ग्रह रूप । इन दोनों से प्रचुर लोप हुआ अधिकतर घोषित महाप्राण तालव्य का  
 जोकि उचरवर्ती त् को मूर्धन्य और महाप्राण बना कर और ह्रस्व अच् को दीर्घ कर स्वयं हट  
 गया । यथा -- गु त के स्थान पर (गुह् त के माध्यम से) बना रूप गूढ ।

सुबन्त रूप  
 -----

पाश्चात्य विद्वानों ने प्रातिपदिकों को परिवर्त्य और अपरिवर्त्य इन दो रूपों में  
 प्रविभक्त किया है । अपरिवर्त्य प्रातिपदिकों में मुख्यतया अविकृत अथवा धातुरूप प्रातिपदिकों  
 का समावेश है । परिवर्त्य प्रातिपदिकों में धातुज प्रातिपदिकों का समावेश है । पाणिनीय  
 पद्धति से जो रूप धातु से क्विप्, क्विन् इत्यादि प्रत्ययों के लगने से बनते हैं उन्हें ही पाश्चात्य  
 वैयाकरणों ने धातुरूप ( ) कहा है क्योंकि उनमें प्रत्यय  
 के सर्वापहारो लोप हो जाने पर केवल धातु ही शेष रह जातो है जैसे कृत्, हुत्, मिद्, विद्  
 इत्यादि । परिवर्त्य प्रातिपदिकों में प्रत्यय विद्यमान रहता है और धातु में ही परिवर्तन हो  
 जाता है । इसीलिये ही पाश्चात्य वैयाकरणों ने उन्हें परिवर्त्य प्रातिपदिक को संज्ञा दी  
 है । परिवर्त्य और अपरिवर्त्य दोनों ही अन्वर्थ विशेषण हैं ।

सुबन्त रूपों में प्रातिपदिकों के इस प्रविभाजन में ही पाश्चात्यों को क्लृप्ताणांता है ।  
 रूपावलो इत्यादि में उन्होंने मारतोय पद्धति का ही सर्वतोभावेन समाश्रयण किया है ।

तिडन्त रूप  
 -----

तिडन्त रूपों में पाश्चात्य वैयाकरणों की सबसे बड़ी देन काल ( Tense ) के साथ सा





प्रकार ( Mood ) को उद्भावना में है । उनके मत में पाणिनीय पद्धति के पांच लकार काल का बोधन कराते हैं और पांच प्रकार का कालावबोधक लकार है -- लट्, लिट्, लोट्, लृट् (लङ् और लुङ्) प्रकारावबोध के लकार हैं -- लोट्, विधि, लिङ्, आशीर्लिङ्, लेट्, लृङ्, दो प्रकार ऐसे हैं जिनका पाणिनीय पद्धति में कोई उल्लेख नहीं है । वे हैं निर्देशक ( Imperative ) और लुङ्मूलक लोट् ( ) । पाश्चात्य व्याकरणों के शब्दों में तोन हैं --

और कः

पाश्चात्य के में लट् का समावेश है, में लुङ्, लङ् और लिट् का और में लोट् और लृट् का । यहाँ और का भेद स्पष्ट रूप से करना आवश्यक है । वह है जिससे क्रिया के काल का अवबोध होता है । क्रिया हो रही है, हो चुकी है, या होगी यह से पता चलता है । से क्रिया के प्रकार का अवबोध होता है अर्थात् इससे यह जाना जा सकता है कि क्रिया किस प्रकार की है । ( शब्द शब्द से बना है ) ।

में काल का अवबोध नहीं होता । यदि क्रिया प्रकार के साथ साथ काल का अवबोध भी कराना हो तो के साथ का प्रयोग भी आवश्यक होगा । इसीलिये पाश्चात्य व्याकरणों ने वैदिक प्रयोगों के करते समय

इत्यादि काल बोधक एवं प्रकार बोधक शब्दों का सह-प्रयोग किया है ।

यद्यपि लट्लकार के रूप में संस्कृतज्ञों का सुपरिचित हो है तो भी पाश्चात्य व्याकरणों ने इसका जो विस्तृत विशद वर्णन उपस्थित किया है वह संस्कृत व्याकरण ग्रन्थों में उपलब्ध नहीं होता । लिङ् के साथ तुलना करने पर लेट् का अर्थ सम्यक् तथा स्पष्ट हो सकता है । लेट् का मूलभूत अर्थ है संकल्प जबकि (विधि) लिङ् का अर्थ है इच्छा या सम्भावना । ऋग्वेद में कतिपय धातुओं के साथ उत्तमपुरुष में सदैव या लगभग सदैव लेट् का ही प्रयोग पाया जाता है जबकि कतिपय अन्य धातुओं के साथ (विधि)



लिट् का । कारण इसमें यह है कि प्रथम कोटि के क्रिया रूपों में क्रिया को निष्पत्ति वक्ता के अपने अधोन होती है जबकि द्वितीय कोटि के रूपों में वह किसी अन्य के अधोन होती है इसलिये अवश्यम्भाविनो न होकर मात्र सम्भाव्य होते हैं । लेट्लकार में हन्, कृ, सु और वृ इन धातुओं का प्रयोग पाया जाता है । इसके भिन्न भिन्न पुरुषों -- प्रथम, मध्यम और उत्तम पुरुषों -- में अर्थभेद पाया जाता है । उत्तम पुरुष वक्ता के दृढ़ संकल्प को अभिव्यक्त करता है : स्वस्त ये वायुमुपश्रवाम है आत्म (कल्याणार्थ) हमारा वायु का आवाहन करने का संकल्प है । उत्तम पुरुष के द्विवचन और बहुवचन किसी अन्य को क्रिया में भाग लेने के लिये प्रोत्साहन को भी अभिव्यक्त करते हैं, उस स्थिति में इनसे पूर्व प्रायः लोट् का प्रयोग रहता है : दक्षिणा तो भवा में अथा वृत्राणि जघनाव भूरि, मेरो दाईं ओर हो जाओ तब हम बहुत से शत्रुओं को मारेंगे ।

मध्यम पुरुष प्रेरणा को अभिव्यक्त करता है । यथा -- हनो वृत्र जया अपः, वृत्र को मारो और जल को जोत लो (अपने अधिकार में कर लो) । अनेक बार इसके पूर्व लोट् म० पु० का इन में रहता है : आने शृणुहि देवेभ्यो ब्रवसि, सुनो हे अग्नि, देवताओं से कहना । सम्भावना को दशा लेट् विलुप्त लृट् का सा हो जाता है : अक्षान्त में हृदयाथ च नूनम्, आपने मुझे प्रसन्न किया है और आप मुझे प्रसन्न करेंगे ।

प्रथम नियमतः देवताओं को प्रोत्साहित करने में प्रयुक्त किया जाता है । यह आवश्यक नहीं है कि कर्ता सदा देवताओं का नाम हो हो । यथा -- इम नो शृणवद्वक्म् हमारे इस आवाहन को सुनेगा । यदा कदा लेट् वाला वाक्य पूर्व वाक्य से भी सम्बद्ध रहता है । यथा -- अग्निमो स उ ब्रवत् मैं अग्नि की स्तुति करता हूँ, वह (इसे) सुनेगा । यहाँ लेट् <sup>उस स्थिति में</sup> अर्थ को दृष्टि से प्रायः सृट् के निकट पहुँच जाता है । नूनम् औनु इन पदों के प्रयोग से काल के अन्य क्रिया पद के काल से भिन्न होता है : उदुष्य देवः सविता ... अस्थात् नूनं देवेभ्यो विहिधाति रत्नम्, सवितृदेव अभी अभी उदय हुए हैं वह अब देवताओं को समृद्धि वितरण करेंगे । कभी कभी यह काल भेद नहीं भी पाया जाता आ धा ता गहानुचरा युगानि यत्र जामयः कृणावन्नजामि बाद में ऐसे युग भी आयेंगे जहाँ सम्बन्धी लोग ऐसे काम करने लगेँगे जो अब सम्बन्धियों के लिये उचित नहीं हैं ।





वाक्य में लोट् दो प्रकार से प्रयुक्त होता है । मुख्यवाक्यों में प्रश्नवाचक सर्वनामों या क्रियाविशेषणों कथा, कदा और कुविद् के उपपद पर इसका प्रयोग देखा जाता है । यथा--  
 किम् नुवः कृणावाम्, कहिये हम आपके लिये क्या करें, कथा महेरु द्रियाय व्रवाम हम रुद्र  
 के महान् गण से कैसे बात करें ? कदा नः शुत्रवद् गिरः, हमारो प्रार्थनाओं को वह कब सुनेगा  
 कुविद् उपपद होने पर क्रियापद लगभग सदैव उदात्त होता है (उस स्थिति में उसके साथ अवान्तर  
 वाक्य के क्रियापद के अनुसार व्यवहार किया जाता है । यथा -- अश्विनासु कृणे स्तुहि  
 कुविचे वक्तो हवम्, हे ऋषि अश्वियों को अच्छो प्रकार स्तुति करो, क्या वे तुम्हारी वाहूति  
 को पुन लेंगे ?

निषेधार्थक वाक्यों में लोट् का प्रयोग न के उपपद रहने पर ही पाया जाता है । यथा --  
 न ता नशन्ति न दधाति तस्करः वे नष्ट नहीं होते, कोई चोर उन्हें हानि नहीं पहुँचायेगा  
 (पहुँचा सकेगा) ।

अवान्तर वाक्यों में लोट् का प्रयोग निषेधवाचक अथवा सम्बन्धवाचक (सर्वनाम अथवा क्रियाविशेषण) शब्दों के उपपद रहने पर पाया जाता है । निषेध वाचक नेद् के उपपद रहने पर इसका अर्थ कलतः या परिणामस्वरूप होता है और इसके पूर्ववर्ती वाक्य में निर्देशक या लोट् का प्रयोग रहता है । यथा -- होत्रादहं वरुणा बिम्यद् आयम् नेदेव मा युनजन्नत्र देवाः  
 हे वरुणा, होतृत्वं से डर कर मैं चला गया, ताकि ऐसा न हो कि देवता मुझे उस काम पर नियुक्त कर दें; व्युक्ता दुहितर्दिवोमा चिरं तनुथा अपः नेत्वा स्तेनं यथा रिपुं तप्समिति  
 सूरों अर्चिष्ठा हे आकाशपुत्रि, चमको, अपने काम में देर मत करो, ऐसा न हो कि सूर्य तुम्हें  
 एक शत्रु तस्कर को तरह तुम्हें-अपनी किरण से फुलस दे । सम्बन्ध सूचक अवान्तर वाक्य में  
 इसमें सम्भावनार्थ विद्यमान रहता है जोकि मुख्य वाक्य के अर्थ को प्रभावित करता है । उस  
 स्थिति में मुख्य वाक्य में प्रायः लोट् का प्रयोग पाया जाता है पर कम्पो-कम्पो लोट्, लुङ् मूलक  
 लोट् और निर्देश का मो । उदाहरण हैं -- योनः पृतन्यादय तं तेसिद्धतम् जो हमसे युद्ध करेगा  
 तुम दोनों उसे मार देना, दस्तुम्यं दाशान्न तमंहो अश्नवेत् जो तुम्हारी पूजा करेगा उसे  
 कोई कष्ट नहीं होगा । इस ताकि इस अर्थ में सम्बन्धवाचक अवान्तरवाक्य मुख्य वाक्य के  
 बाद प्रयुक्त होता है और इसमें प्रायः लोट् का प्रयोग रहता है पर कम्पो कम्पो लुङ्मूलक लोट्





विविलिङ् या निर्देशक मो पाया जाता है । यथा -- संपूषा-विदुषा नम योऽन्वितानु-  
शासति य एवेदमिति व्रवत् है पूषन् विद्वान् (पथप्रदर्शक) से हमारा सम्पर्क करने करा दो जो  
हमें तत्काल निर्देश देगा और हम कहेंगे -- यह यहाँ है, अस्मभ्यं तद्वाच आ गात् सं यत्  
स्तोत्रम्य आपये भवति वह धन हमारे लिये आ जाय, जोकि तुम्हारे ऋणीयों और  
सम्बन्धियों के लिये वरदान होगा ।

सम्बन्ध बोलक संयोजक शब्दों यद्, यत्र, यथा, यदा, यदि, याद के प्रयोग में भी --  
लेट् का प्रयोग देखा जाता है । यन्द् को अर्थ (१) जब होने पर अवान्तर वाक्य मुख्य वाक्य  
से पूर्व प्रयुक्त होता है । मुख्य वाक्य में तब प्रायः लोट् का प्रयोग रहता है पर कभी कभी  
लुङ्मूलक लोट्, लेट्, या विविलिङ् मो पाया जाता है । (२) ताकि इस अर्थ में अवान्तर वाक्य  
में मुख्य वाक्य के बाद जाता है जिसमें कि लोट्, लेट् या निर्देशक का प्रयोग रहता है । दोनों  
ही अर्थों में क्रमशः उदाहरण हैं -- (१) उषीयदध मानुना वि द्वारा वृणावो दिवः प्र नो  
यक्षता दधृक्म् है उषा जब आज तुम अपनी किरण से सुतोक के द्वार को अपावृत करो तो  
शरण लेने के लिये हमें सुरक्षित स्थान प्रदान करना । (२) स आवह देव ताति यविष्ठ शोषी  
यदध दिव्यं यजासि इतलिये है कनिष्ठ, देवताओं को यहाँ ले जाओ ताकि तुम आज अर्चना कर  
सको ।

अपने वास्तविक संयोजक के रूप में यत्र को उपपद रहने पर लेट् का प्रयोग उपलब्ध नहीं  
होता । हाँ ब्राह्मणग्रन्थों में यह अवश्य पाया जाता है । वहाँ इसका अर्थ होता है 'कर चुकेगा'  
यथा -- यत्र होता ह्यन्दसः पात्रं गक्षात् तत् प्रतिप्रस्थाता प्रातरनुवाकमुपकुरुतात् जब होता  
ह्यन्द को परिसमाप्ति तक पहुँच चुके तो प्रतिप्रस्थाता प्रातरनुवाक को प्रारम्भ कर दे ।

यथा का अर्थ जब (१) चूंकि का होता है तो तब मुख्य वाक्य में लोट् या लेट् पाया  
जाता है पर जब (२) इस का अर्थ ताकि का होता है तो मुख्य वाक्य में सामान्यतः लोट्  
पर कभी कभी लुङ्मूलक लोट्, विधि लिङ् या आद्यन्त रूपों का प्रयोग रहता है । दोनों ही  
अर्थों के क्रमशः उदाहरण हैं -- यथा होतमनुषो देवताना यजासि एवा नोक्त्यः यजिदेवान्  
हे हेछा चूंकि तुम मनुष्य के द्वारा को जा रही देवताओं में पूजाकरके कर सकते हो इतलिये  
तुम हमारे लिये देवताओं की पूजा करना , (२) गृहान् गृह गृह पत्नो यथा सः , घर जाओ  
ताकि तुम गृहपत्नी बनो ।



जब इस अर्थ के यदा के भेद के उपपद रहने पर अर्थ ही जाता है कर चुकना । उस स्थिति में मुख्य वाक्य में या लोट् रहता है या लेट् । यथा -- अत्रिं यदा करसि जातवेदो अर्थ में नं परिदत्तात् पितृभ्यः हेजातवेदः, जब तुम उसे कर चुके होगे तो तुम उसे पितरों को दे देना ।

अबान्तर वाक्य में यदि को प्रयोग होने पर मुख्य वाक्य में लोट्, लेट् (विरले हो) विधि लिङ् या निदेशक (त्रितका कर्मो कर्मो अध्याहार भी करना पड़ता है ० का प्रयोग पाया जाता है । यथा -- यदि स्तोमं मम श्रवदस्माकमिन्द्रमिन्द्रवो मन्दन्तु यदि वह मेरी स्तुति को सुने तो ये बूढ़े इन को प्रसन्न करें ।

जब तक इस अर्थ के याद के उपपद रहने पर लेट् का प्रयोग वेद में दो बार उपलब्ध होता है । (१) ज्ञानुकृत्यमपुनश्चकार यात्सूर्यमासा मिय उच्चरातः इस ने हमेशा के लिये वह किया है त्रितका अनुकरण नहीं किया जा सकता जब तक सूर्य और चन्द्रमा एक दूसरे के बाद उदय होते रहेंगे । (२) वसिष्ठं इ वरुणां ... क कृषिं चकार ... यान्तु वावस्ततनन्या दुष्वासः वरुणा ने जब तक दिन रहेंगे, और उषाएं रहेंगी (तब तक के लिये) कृषि बना दिया है ।

(क्रमशः )

-----











combination words which can be divided in two categories: one, where two Sanskrit words are combined in a given sense like *mit-sahāy*, *mitra-sahāya*, for friend, *vivāhamonkhon* and *monkhan-somrol*, *vivāhana-mhigala* and *manigala-samarasa*, for marriage, *wongsakun*, *vanṣakula* for family tree, *hetkān*, *hetukāraṇa* for event, *kyattiyol*, *kīrtiyaśa(s)* for fame, *pasusāl*, *pasusatva*, a domestic animal, *yākpisāl*, *yakṣapīṣāca* for demon; occasionally even a Pali word is combined with a Sanskrit word: *sukṣabāy* where *suk*, *sukha*, is of Sanskrit and *sabāy*, *sapāya* is that of Pali; two, where one component is of Sanskrit and the other of Thai: *Krungthay* where *thay* (*deva*) of Sanskrit and *krung* of Thai are joined, *namtan* for sugar where *tan*, *tāla* of Sanskrit meaning palm and *nam* of Thai meaning water or juice or extract are conjoined to give the sense of sugar, reminiscent of the time when sugar was made in Thailand from the palm juice, *khwānsuk* where *suk*, *sukha* of Sanskrit has *khwān* of Thai in the sense of "ness" prepositioned to it, *chitchai* meaning mind has *chit*, *citta* of Sanskrit and *chai* of Thai combined, *pholomai* where *pholo*, *phala*, fruit of Sanskrit is combined with *māi* meaning root of Thai, the whole word even with the addition of the word meaning just fruit, *rāchwāng* where *rācha*, *rāja(n)* meaning king of Sanskrit is combined with *wāng* meaning palace of Thai, the whole word meaning the royal palace, *rāngrūp(a)* and *rāngkāy(a)* where *rūp(a)* and *kāy(a)* of Sanskrit meaning body are combined with *rāng* of Thai meaning 'form', the whole word meaning 'of bodily form' or just body and so on.

Whether Sanskrit entered into Thailand through Pali which came with the introduction of Buddhism or independently is debatable. Evidences are not lacking in Thai even of the influence of Sanskrit over Pali. One of the most interesting instances of this is the Sanskrit word *pracaṣa*, direct perception. The Sanskrit form of this is *pratyakṣa* and the Pali form *paccakkha*. Now if Thai *pracaṣa* were derived from Pali *paccakkha*, its Sanskritization in Thai would have to be accepted, for the forms *pra* and *caṣa* would not go well with Pali genius. So would not

do the appearance of *r* in *akhra*, Sanskrit *agra*, *murga*, Sanskrit *mārga* which in Pali is assimilated to the following sound: *agga*, *maggā*. All this would lead us to the conclusion that Sanskrit was not always on the sidelines in Thailand, nor was it Pali's close follower. Not only the new coinages like *sawad-dī* from Sanskrit *svasti* for *namaste* or the like (the term for greeting), *Thanātkhān* for bank (Sanskrit *Dhanagāra*), *Praisai* for Post Office (Sanskrit *Praisani*), *Thora-lekh* for telegram (Sanskrit *Dūralekha*), *Prapā* for water works, *Saihān-Vithayu* (Sanskrit *Vidyusthāna*) for Radio-Station, even quite a few of the older words have a Sanskrit ring about them. It is a tribute to the Thai power of assimilation, that they have been naturalized in it, given Thai pronunciation, Thai spelling and occasionally even Thai meaning (e.g., *karuṇā* in the sense of 'please' or *kṛpāyā* as against its Sanskrit sense of 'compassion', *prāṭhānā* 'desire' as against its Sanskrit sense of 'request', 'prayer', *samjñā* pronounced in Thai as *saññā* 'promise' as against its Sanskrit sense of 'consciousness' or 'appellation' and so on). They might have once belonged to Sanskrit stock, they are now Thai words, an inseparable part of Thai vocabulary. Most of the Thais may be least conscious of the fact that the names that they have, such as *Pridi* (*Priti*), *Hongskul* (*Hainsakula*), *Visudh* (*Viśuddha*), *Praphod* (*Prabodha*), *Vinaya*, *Prasit* (*Prasiddha*), *Mahanond* (*Mahānanda*), *Syāmānanda*, *Chitāyu*, *Valayā*, *Manjarī*, *Kalyani* are all from Sanskrit. To them they are Thai names of which they are legitimately proud.

As with the names of the human beings, so with the names of the cities, towns, provinces and so on. They too have a Sanskrit ring about them. Behind the crust of their phonetic variation, their Sanskrit form peeps out. By way of illustration we take up the following:

Thai	Sanskrit
Ayuthayā	Ayodhyā
Buriram	Purīramyā
Chanthaburi	Candrapurī
Chayanai	Jayanāda



My first station, Priv, Domanabergian,

Prof. A. K. Dasgupta, Prof.  
D. K. Chatterjee, G. K. Dasgupta  
and  
a group of students,

I am extremely grateful to  
The Asiatic Society for extending me  
participation in International Symposium  
"The Modernization - Reassessments in a  
21st Century". One of the premier  
educational institutions, The Asiatic Society  
carries <sup>among</sup> a prestige which is not  
shared by our institutions here in  
It has a planned budget which has been  
in coming place. An institution from  
its institution & value in the east.

Kalichien is a city of scholars and  
famous figures. When I accepted invita-  
tion, an added elevation was co-ordi-  
nation, and <sup>identification</sup> got an inner refiner  
downing and elevation. It is only  
the inner spirit that I approach in  
Leningrad.

५ आ  
। श्री  
पुराण  
ने पुत्र  
ग पुत्र  
नी सह  
बातच  
भारत



भारतीय उच्च अध्ययन संस्थान, शिमला  
INDIAN INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDY, SHIMLA

and fellow scholars,

I am extremely ~~honored~~ <sup>pleased</sup> to ~~participate~~ <sup>participate</sup> in the ~~annual~~ <sup>annual</sup> meeting of the Indian Institute of Advanced Study for providing ~~an~~ <sup>an</sup> opportunity to participate in the - of ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~annual~~ <sup>annual</sup> meeting on the ~~theme~~ <sup>theme</sup> of ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~annual~~ <sup>annual</sup> meeting. The opportunity will make me ~~richer~~ <sup>richer</sup> in knowledge by listening to the ~~presentations~~ <sup>presentations</sup> and ~~discussions~~ <sup>discussions</sup>, as I hope, ~~from~~ <sup>from</sup> ~~different~~ <sup>different</sup> ~~aspects~~ <sup>aspects</sup>.

Phones : EPABX : (0177) 2831376 / 2832195 Fax : 2831389  
E-mail : [prolias@rediffmail.com](mailto:prolias@rediffmail.com) Website : [www.iias.org](http://www.iias.org).

# SANSKRIT LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THAILAND

By

Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri  
Vice-Chancellor,  
Shri Jagannath Sanskrit University,  
Puri (Orissa).

One of the most ancient language of the world Sanskrit has exercised considerable influence on Thai. According to Dr. William J. Gedney, "words of Indic origin are about as common in spoken Thai as are words of Greek and Latin in spoken English." This is remarkable in view of the fact that Thai is structurally entirely different from Sanskrit. It is coupled with Chinese in view of the two vital characteristics that it shares with it, the monosyllabism and the tone-variation. How then Thai could come to acquire such an enormous corpus of Sanskrit words is, therefore, one of the biggest riddles of linguistic history. Whether Sanskrit entered into this land through Pali which came with the introduction of Buddhism or independently is debatable. Evidences are not lacking in Thai even of the influence of Sanskrit over Pali. One of the most interesting instances of this is the Thai word *pracaska*, direct perception. The Sanskrit form of this is *pratyakṣa* and the Pali form *paccakkha*. Now, if Thai *pracaska* were derived from Pali *paccakkha*, its Sanskritization in Thai would have to be accepted, for the forms *pra* and *ca* would not go well with Pali *gentus*. So would not do the appearance of *r* in *akhra*, Sanskrit *agra*, *marga*, Sanskrit *marga* which in Pali is assimilated to the following sound: *agga*, *magga*. All this would lead us to the conclusion that Sanskrit was not always on the sidelines in Thailand, nor was it Pali's close follower. It is not only the new coinages like *sawad di* from Sanskrit *savasti* for *namaste* or the like (the term for greeting), *thanakhan* for bank (Sanskrit *Dhanagara*), *Praisani* for Post Office (Sanskrit *Praisani*), *Thoralekh* for telegram (Sanskrit *Duralekha*), *Prapa* for water works, *Sathani-Vitthayu* (Sanskrit *Vidyutsthana*) for Radio-Station, even quite a few of the older words have a Sanskrit ring about them. It is a tribute to the Thai power of assimilation that they have been naturalized in it, given Thai pronunciation, Thai spelling and occasionally even Thai meaning (e.g., *karuna* in the sense of 'please' or *Krpaya* as against its Sanskrit sense of 'compassion', *prarthana* 'desire' as against its Sanskrit sense of 'request', 'prayer', *samjna* pronounced in Thai as *sanna* 'promise' as against its Sanskrit sense of 'consciousness' or 'appellation' and so on). They might have once belonged to Sanskrit stock, they are now Thai words, an inseparable part of Thai vocabulary. Most of the Thais may be least conscious of the fact that the names that they have, such as *Pridi* (*Priti*), *Hongskul* (*Hamsakula*), *Vissudh* (*Visuddha*), *Praphod* (*Prabodha*), *Vinaya*, *Frasit* (*Prasiddha*), *Mahanond* (*Mahānanda*), *Syamaṇanda*, *Chirayu*, *Valaya*, *Manjari*, *Kalyani* are all from Sanskrit. To them they are Thai names of which they are legitimately proud.

As with the names of the human beings, so with the names of the cities, towns, provinces and so on. They too have a Sanskrit ring about them. Behind the crust of their phonetic variation, their Sanskrit form peeps out.





For a province the Thai word is Prathet, Sanskrit pradesa. One of the provinces of Thailand bordering Cambodia and very much in news these days is Aranyaprathet or Aranyapradesa.

The origin of the name Cakri, the present ruling dynasty of Thailand, is quite interesting, nay revealing, as it shows the profound impact of Sanskrit on it. Cakri is derived from cakra pronounced in Thai as cak.

The subjects in the kingdom are known as pracha chon, Sanskrit prajajana. The different parts of the country are called phak, Sanskrit bhaga. A province is known as canvat, of which vat, vata is Sanskrit. The word for countryside is chennabed, Sanskrit janapada. The field or farm is kaset, Sanskrit Ksetra, the seed sown is phued, Sanskrit bija. Agriculture is kasetkam, Sanskrit ksetrakarma. As per the practice in Thailand the king himself ceremonially ploughs a small piece of land. This formally opens the sowing operation. The people follow it up in their fields. The ceremony is called phiti charot pra nangkhan, Sanskrit vidhi carana(?) pra(?) langala Nangkhan is langala. Vidhi-~~langala~~, the ceremony of handling the plough. Civil service is called rajakan, Sanskrit rajakarya and a civil servant kha... rajakan, kha... rajakarya. The word for municipal administration is thesaban, Sanskrit desapata and the one in charge of it is called thesamantri, Sanskrit desamantri; in big cities phu va rajakan phu va rajakara. A minister in the Central Cabinet is called rathamantri, Sanskrit rastramantri. The Prime Minister is nayok rathamantri, Sanskrit nayaka rastramantri, the foreign minister rathamantri tan prathet, Sanskrit mahaprasang rathamantri, minister of the Interior mahat-Thai, Sanskrit maha Thai, the Director of education siksadhikan, Sanskrit Siksadhikara, the Director of Broadcasting ~~adhiyodi krom pracha~~, ~~samphan~~, Sanskrit ~~adhiyodi krom pracha~~ ~~samphan~~. The Parliament is ratha-sabha, Sanskrit rastrasabha and the Cabinet khana ratha mantri, Sanskrit vamarastramantri. The Secretariat is called lekhadhikan, khana rathamantri, Sanskrit lekhadhikaraganarastramantri.

The word for road in Thai is thanon, Sanskrit sthana, for a footpath, padavithi, Sanskrit the same, for station sathani Sanskrit sthana (Bus Stand: sathani rod (Skt. ratha) may; Railway Station: sathani rod (Skt. ratha) tay). A hall is sala, Sanskrit sala, a door is thavan, Sanskrit dvara, an arch toron, Sanskrit torana, a palace prasad, Sanskrit prasada, a pavilion, vedi, Sanskrit the same.

The word for enemy in Thai is satru which is pure Sanskrit except for the dentalization, not uncommon in India itself of the Sanskrit palatal. The word for friend is mit, Sanskrit mitra or sahay, Sanskrit sahaya (there is slight semantic variation here, in Sanskrit the word means a companion) or mit sahay, Sanskrit mitra sahaya. Battle or war in Thai is called samet, which is Sanskrit samara. So is sametbung, battlefield, from Sanskrit samarabhumi. The word for weapon in Thai is avut which is from Sanskrit ayudha.

The names of a number of trees, plants and flowers in Thai are Sanskritic. Thus Bikun in Thai is Sanskrit Bakula, Paduma Sanskrit Padma, Kokonadu Sanskrit Kokanada Korud, Sanskrit Kumuda, Phutsa Sanskrit Badara, Mali Sanskrit Malati or Mallika, chomphu, Sanskrit



Jambu, Tala Sanskrit the same and so on. For fruit Thai has phon(taraí) of which phon is Sanskrit phala itself. The fruit of an action is also called phala or karmaphala in Sanskrit. So is it in Thai, phon la kar, phala-karma or karma-phala. The word for tree in Thai is taru. Ton is Sanskrit taru.

The names of the months in Thai have also Sanskrit origin. But unlike Sanskrit they are based on the names of the signs of the Zodiac or Rasis. Quite scientific the Thais follow a definite system in the naming of the months: the names of the months with 31 days end in the word akhom, Sanskrit agama, those with 30 days in open Sanskrit ayana and the one (obviously February) with less than 30 days ends in phan, Sanskrit bandha. The Thai names for the months, thus, are:

Thai	Sanskrit	English
Mesayon	Mesayana	April
Phrsaphakhom	Vrsabhagana	May
Mithunayon	Mithunayana	June
Karakadakhom	Karkatagana	July
Sinhakhom	Simhagama	August
Kanyayon	Kanyayana	September
Tulakhom	Tulagama	October
Phrscikayon	Vrscikayana	November
Dhanvakhom	Dhanvagana	December
Makarakhom	Makaragama	January
Kumohaphan	Kumohabandha	February
Minakhom	Minagara	March

Besides these general names, some of the months may have in Thai some special names based on some special events, e.g., Visakhabucha Sanskrit Visakha, for the month Lord Buddha was born, got enlightenment and attained Parinirvana. Similarly the month the Buddhist monks start the rainy-season-prayers is called A-sa-la-ha in Thai, Asahapuja in Pali and Asadhapuja in Sanskrit.

For season the Thais have rdu, a derivative of Sanskrit rtu, for time vela, for watch nadi, both of them the same as in Sanskrit. No word in Thai is found for any particular season. It is only in the name of the dish, Krayasat, however, that the name of the season sarad, autumn, peeps out. sat-sarad.

The name of the days too have Sanskrit origin. As against the Sanskrit practice of adding the word vara or vasara signifying day after the names of some planets, Thai has the word van(= day) preceding them:

Thai	Sanskrit	English
Van-adit	adityavara	Sunday
Van-can	candravara	Monday
Van-ankhan	angaravara	Tuesday
Van-phut	budhavara	Wednesday
Van-phrhatsabody	brhaspativara	Thursday
Van-suk	sukravara	Friday
Van-sao	sanivara	Saturday.





It is noteworthy that Thai has rather less known word ankhor (Sanskrit angara) for Mars or Mangala, generally found in treatises on Astronomy or Astrology or here and there in older literature.

While talking of the names of the days, etc., it is interesting to note that the Thai word for calendar is Patisinar, a typical Sanskrit word.

The names of quarters in Thai are all from Sanskrit. The intermediate space in the quarters in Sanskrit is identified with certain deities like Rudra, Agni, etc., and is named after them. So is it in Thai. Below is being reproduced a chart giving the names of the quarters and their intermediary points in Thai together with Sanskrit originals and English equivalents to help form a clear idea of the influence that Sanskrit has exercised:

	Udorn	
	Uttara	
	North	
Phayap		Isan
Vayavya		Isana
North West		North East
Pracim		Burafa
Paschim		Purva
West		xxxxx East
Hawradi		Khare
Nairrti		Agraya
South West		South East
	Thaksin	
	Daksina	
	South	

The institution of higher learning in Thailand have Sanskrit names. The Colleges are called Vidyalayas and the Universities Mahavidyalayas, the words being pronounced as Vittayalaya and Mahavittayalaya, respectively. For school, however, a typical Thai word, Song Rian is used. But when it comes to denoting a Primary or Secondary School the words Prathom, Sanskrit Prathama, and Matthayom, Sanskrit Madhyama are preposed to it. Similarly, the words Anupan, Sanskrit Anupana and Achnip, Sanskrit Ajiva, are post-positioned to it to denote the Montessori School and the Vocational school, respectively.

The words for some of the University officials are Sanskritic in origin. The Dean is called Khanabody, Sanskrit Ganapati and the Rector (Vice-Chancellor) Adhikanbody, Sanskrit Adhikarapati. The Ministry of Education is called Kasuang Siksadhikan of which Siksadhikan is Sanskritic being derived from Sanskrit Siksadhikara.





The terms for the various University degrees in Thailand are also typically Sanskritic. For the Bachelor's degree the term is Bandit, obviously from Sanskrit Pandita and for the Master's degree Mahabandit, Sanskrit Mahapandita. If the idea of B.A. (Bachelor of Arts) is to be denoted it will have to be done by Aksorsat Bandit, Sanskrit Aksarasastre Pandita, M.A. similarly is called in Thai Aksorsat Mahabandit, Sanskrit Aksarasastre Mahapandita. For Ph.D. the Thai word is Dussadi Bandit or Tusti Pandita. For research Thai has easily the most appropriate word wicai, Sanskrit vicaya, gathering or collecting. At least three Universities in Thailand have Sanskrit names: the Universities of Thammasat, Sanskrit Dhammasastra, Silpakorn, Sanskrit Silpakara and Kasornrat, Sanskrit Ksetrasastra.

The Ramayana and the Mahabharata, particularly the Ramayana, are quite well known in Thailand. There are mural paintings from it in the Grand Palace and other places. A Thai version of the Ramayana called in Thai the Ramakien (Sanskrit Ramakirti) was prepared as early as in 1792 A.D. by King Rama I, the founder of the present Chakri dynasty. The Royal House has contributed much to the translation of Sanskrit works. King Rama VI translated episodes from the Mahabharata, the Nalopakhyaṇa and the Savitriyupakhyaṇa into Thai. He also translated the Abhijñānaśakuntalā of Kalidasa and the Priyadarśika of Sri Harsa. Prince Bidiyalongkorn translated some of the stories from the Vetālapāncavimsati. Among the translations by scholars other than those from the Royal House may be mentioned the translation of the Bhagavadgītā, the Nāṭyasastra, up to the 27th Adhyāya, the Śāntiparvata of Vāyadevī and the episode of the killing of Kāśa, the Kāśavādhopakhyaṇa, from the Bhāgavatapurāṇa, by Prof. Saeng, the translation of the Kavyalankara of Vagbhata by Sri P. S. Sastri, an Indian immigrant to Thailand, selections from the Upaniśads, by Mr. Rungruang Bunyorsa, the translation of the Dvātrimsatguttalīśirṇasana by Mr. Kila Bardhanabadya, the translation of the drama Svapnavasavadatta and the Ratnavali by Mrs. Dursadie Malakun and selections from works like the Paddhati of Saṃsadhara, Bhartrhari's Satakatraya, the Subhasitasamhara of D. D. Kesarbi, the Subhasitaratnakosa of Vidyakara, the Subhasitavali of Vallabhadeva, and the Ararusataka by Mr. Sthiraphong Varna Pck. Of the present day Sanskritists of Thailand Mr. Karana Kusulasaya has translated the Buddhacarita (Cantos I and II). He is at the moment busy translating the Mahabharata. Prof. Chamlong Sarapadnuke has translated selections from the Rgveda under the title Veda-Samhita, Parts I and II and the Bhagavadgītā. Prof. Likhitaneen has translated jointly with Prof. Rungruang selections from the Upaniśads. Her Royal Highness Mahachakri Sirindhorn, the Princess of Thailand, together with Mr. Prapod Assavavirulhakarn has translated in Thai the Thāidesavilasam, a poem in Sanskrit by the writer of these lines.





The present essay may not be complete without reference to the present day Thai scholars of Sanskrit. Their smallness in number is more than made up by the devotion and the total dedication that they bring to bear on the study of the language and its literature. Headed by Prof. Visudh Busyakul they are busy contributing their mite in analysing and laying bare the charming wealth of Sanskrit literature. Professor Busyakul's work pertains to a number of topics. He has brought out a collection of his writing under the title: Visudh's Nicomah, writings of Visudh. His colleague in his Department, the Department of Eastern Languages, Chulalongkorn University, Dr. Pranee Lapanich has devoted years to the study of Kserendra, particularly his Kalavilasa. Prof. Sakari Yarnade in the Deptt. of Thai of the same University has published some three articles on Sanskrit subjects like the Sur in Vedic Literature, women in Sanskrit literature and Arvins. Miss Suphantana Indraruna of the Sri Chulalongkorn University who had earlier produced a valuable thesis, as stated in the preceding pages, on Passive and Causative Verbal System in Epic Sanskrit is at the moment working on the project of a comparative study of the Thai and Sanskrit words. Prof. Charlong Serapadnake of the Silpakorn University is a prolific writer having a large number of publications, a majority of them small monographs, to his credit. They are: Practical Sanskrit Grammar, Part I Published, Parts II and III coming, Samskritaracana vidhi, (Sarakas and Arhatvargas only) Samskrita Jataka, Part II, Introduction to Rgveda, Manual of Vedic Grammar, Samasa, Taddhita, Samjnavidhana, Sandhi and Aavyaya.

Dr. Chongtorn Chantavichit of the same University has worked for his Ph.D. degree on a Cultural Study of the Dharmaranyapurana. Prof. Choosakdi Dipayagasorn of the National Library, Bangkok, has worked on the inscriptions of Thailand. He has edited and published quite a few of them in journals. Prof. Prayoon Santankuro of the Maharakita Buddhist University, Bangkok has published a work on Sandhi.

Two of Thai scholars, Miss Supraphan Na Bang Chong, and Mrs. Manipin are working currently for their Doctorate degrees in Sanskrit in the Universities of Kandy, Ceylon, and London, England.

Thai scholars have done valuable work in the field of Sanskrit lexicography too. There are at least three dictionaries by them, two trilingual and one quadrilingual:

- (1) Sanskrit-Thai-English Abhidhana by Captain Luang Bovernbannarak.
- (2) Sanskrit-Pali-English Dictionary by Krom Pra Chantaburi Narunat.
- (3) Pali-Sanskrit-Thai-English Dictionary by Chalad Bunloy Prayut Prayutto,

Most of the work that the Thais have carried out in the field of Sanskrit is through the medium of Thai. But that in no way minimizes its importance. Scholars in different countries have worked on Sanskrit literature through their respective media and their contribution has merited them recognition, medium in no way coming in their way. The survey in the preceding pages is sufficient to give an idea of the work put in by the Thais in the field of Sanskrit. These





forming a small, yet determined, group are carrying on their work with singleminded devotion studying and interpreting the ancient Indian wisdom and carrying forward the tradition so ably laid by their predecessors.



इसके बाद भी बहुत सी सामग्री मेरे हाथ लगी। दिल्ली में श्री सुरेन्द्रनाथ पण्डित नाम के मेरे एक मित्र हैं जो काश्मीर से हैं पर वहां से विस्थापित होने के बाद आजकल दिल्ली में रह रहे हैं। उनके पूज्य पिताश्री पण्डित नित्यानन्द शास्त्री संस्कृत के विद्वान् थे। उनका अपने समय के अनेक विदेशी विद्वानों से सम्पर्क था। जब वे अपने देश में जाते थे तो उन्हें पत्र लिखते थे। उनमें से औरेल श्ताइन, फोगल आदि विद्वानों ने उन्हें अपने हस्तलेख में देवनागरी लिपि में संस्कृत में पत्र लिखे। वे श्री सुरेन्द्रनाथ पण्डित के पास हैं। जब मैंने विदेशी संस्कृत विद्वानों की संस्कृत रचनाओं के संग्रह में अपनी रुचि के विषय में उन्हें बताया तो उन्होंने सहर्ष उनकी प्रतिलिपियां बनवा कर मुझे भेज दीं।

हाल में स्पेन में मेरा जाना हुआ। जहां मिकेल पेराल्ता नाम के संस्कृत के एक अनन्य अनुरागी से मेरा सम्पर्क हुआ। बातचीत के प्रसंग में उन्होंने बताया कि भारतीय सांस्कृतिक सम्बन्ध परिषद् ने जर्मनी के हाईडलबर्ग विश्वविद्यालय के प्राच्य विद्या संस्थान के सहयोग से एक सम्भाषण प्रतियोगिता का आयोजन किया था जिसमें उन्होंने भाग लिया था। नियमानुसार भाषण का विषय तीन महीने पूर्व प्रतियोगियों को सूचित करना होता है। जो विषय उन्हें सूचित किया गया वह था आधुनिक समाज में सम्भाषण संस्कृत की उपयोगिता। उन्होंने भाषण दिया। उन्हीं की तरह अन्य प्रतियोगियों ने भी अपने-अपने भाषण की प्रस्तुति की। इस प्रतियोगिता में उन्होंने प्रथम स्थान प्राप्त किया जिसके उपलक्ष्य में परिषद् की ओर से उन्हें सम्मान पत्र भेंट किया गया और पन्द्रह दिन के लिये भारत आने का परिषद् के व्यय पर निमन्त्रण भी दिया गया। जो भाषण उन्होंने प्रतियोगिता में प्रस्तुत किया था वह बाद में उन्होंने लिख लिया। उस की प्रति भी उन्होंने मुझे सुलभ करा दी।

योरुपीय विद्वानों की संस्कृत कृतियों की चर्चा के प्रसंग में मेरे पूर्व छात्र, सम्प्रति सेण्ट स्टीफैन्स महाविद्यालय, दिल्ली के संस्कृताध्यापक, डा० चन्द्रभूषण झा ने मुझे सूचित किया कि फिन्लैण्ड के एक युवा संस्कृत विद्वान् मांस् ब्रू जो कृष्ण भक्त हैं और जिन्होंने 'भृगुपाददास' भारतीय नाम भी अपना लिया है, ने षड्भुजाष्टकम् नाम से एक अष्टक की रचना की है जिसकी अत्यन्त विद्वत्तापूर्ण व्याख्या भी संस्कृत में लिख कर उन्होंने उसे प्रकाशित किया है। उसकी प्रति उन के पास थी। उसकी प्रतिलिपि बनवा कर वह उन्होंने मुझे दी।

मैं जब पोलैण्ड जा रहा था तो मेरे एक पूर्व छात्र श्री विश्वनाथ शर्मा ने मुझसे कहा कि आप वहां श्री रुचिंस्की नाम के एक सज्जन से अवश्य सम्पर्क कीजियेगा। उनकी संस्कृत में बहुत रुचि है। श्री विश्वनाथ शर्मा अपनी पूर्व की किसी पोलैण्ड यात्रा में उनसे मिल चुके थे और उनके संस्कृत के प्रति अनुराग से सुतरां प्रभावित थे। श्री शर्मा के कहने के अनुसार मैंने पोलैण्ड पहुंचने पर उनसे सम्पर्क किया। वे अपने पुत्र फिलिप और पुत्री अम्मा के साथ मुझसे मिलने आये। वे स्वयं तो संस्कृत नहीं बोल पाते थे पर उनका पुत्र फिलिप बोल लेता था यद्यपि वह कभी भी भारत नहीं आया था और पोलैण्ड में रह कर ही पुस्तकों की सहायता से उसने संस्कृत सीखी थी और अन्य किसी ऐसे साथी के जो संस्कृत बोल पाता हो और उससे बातचीत कर उसे बोलने का अभ्यास हो सकता हो के बिना भी संस्कृत बोलने लग गया था। सन् 2002 में वह भारत आया।





सम्पूर्णानन्द संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय, वाराणसी में संस्कृत के प्रमाणपत्र, सर्टिफिकेट, पाठ्यक्रम में उसने प्रवेश लिया और उक्त परीक्षा उत्तीर्ण की। तदनन्तर वह स्वदेश चला गया। 2004 में वह फिर भारत आया और पूर्वोक्त विश्वविद्यालय में अध्ययन कर उसने शास्त्री द्वितीय वर्ष की परीक्षा उत्तीर्ण की। इसके बाद वह फिर स्वदेश चला गया जहां वार्सा विश्वविद्यालय के प्राच्य विद्यासंस्थान से उसने संस्कृत में एम्0 ए0 परीक्षा उत्तीर्ण की। आजकल वह उसी संस्थान से शैवागम पर पी-एच0डी0 कर रहा है। इन दिनों एक कार्यक्रम के प्रसंग से 2 1/2 महीने के लिये वह भारत में आया हुआ है।

दिसम्बर, 2010 को मोतीलाल बनारसीदास प्रकाशन संस्था द्वारा आचार्य हेमचन्द्र सूरि पर आयोजित एक चर्चागोष्ठी के समय अचानक उससे भेंट हो गई। वह भी उसमें भाग लेने आया हुआ था। जब मैंने योरुप के विद्वानों द्वारा रचित संस्कृत कृतियों के संग्रह में अपनी अभिरुचि की चर्चा उससे की और उससे कहा कि उसे इस विषय में कोई जानकारी हो तो वह मुझे दे तो उसने कहा कि उसने स्वयं ही “षट्त्रिंशत्तत्त्वविवेकः” नाम से एक लघु संस्कृत कृति की रचना की है। अपने कहे अनुसार उसने ई-मेल द्वारा जहां तक भी उसने लिखा था उसे मुझे भेज दिया। साथ में यह भी सूचित किया कि उसकी माता अन्ना रुचिंस्क ने लगभग छः सौ पृष्ठों का शोध निबन्ध सम्पूर्णानन्द संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय, वाराणसी की विद्यावारिधि की उपाधि के लिये प्रस्तुत किया है जो सम्प्रति परीक्षणाधीन है।

दिसम्बर 24-28, 2010 के बीच वाराणसी जाने पर एवं अपने प्रिय सतीर्थ डा0 भगीरथ प्रसाद त्रिपाठी ‘वागीश शास्त्री’ से सम्पर्क करने पर ज्ञात हुआ कि उनके फ्रांस देश के एक छात्र ने समय-समय पर संस्कृत में उन्हें पत्र लिखे थे। वे सभी उनके पास सुरक्षित हैं। साठ के लगभग संख्या उनकी होगी। अधिकांश में वे गद्य में हैं पर कुछेक पद्य में भी हैं। वे सारे पत्र डा0 ‘वागीश शास्त्री’ जी ने मेरे सामने रख दिये। उनमें से पांच-सात मैंने चुन लिये और उनकी प्रतिलिपि बनवा ली। इतनी सारी सामग्री उपलब्ध हो जाने पर मैंने सोचा कि ‘योरुप के विद्वानों की संस्कृत कृतियां’ शीर्षक से क्यों न एक पुस्तक ही प्रकाशित कर दी जाय। आज वह पुस्तक प्रकाशित हो चुकी है। इससे यह पता चल सकता है कि योरुप के विद्वानों ने संस्कृत माध्यम से लिखा भी है और उनका इस प्रकार का लेखन कितना उत्कृष्ट कोटि का भी है। हाथ कंगन को आरसी क्या। निम्नलिखित उदाहरणों से आप स्वयं ही इसका अनुभव कर सकते हैं—

योरुपीय विद्वानों की संस्कृत कृतियों के संग्रह में मुझे यह भी सुनने को मिला कि पोलैण्ड में गवरोस्की नाम के एक विद्वान् थे। जब वे छात्रावस्था में ही थे तभी वे एक चर्चा गोष्ठी के प्रसंग से पैरिस गये। छोटी उम्र के थे इसलिये हाल में, जहां गोष्ठी हो रही थी, वे पीछे की एक सीट में बैठ गये। गोष्ठी चल रही थी। उनके मन में पता नहीं क्या आया कि उन्होंने एक पद्य की रचना कर डाली। एक कागज़ पर उन्होंने उसे लिखा और अपने बगल वाले व्यक्ति को दिखाने के लिये उसके हाथ में थमा दिया। उसने अपने आगे वाले को उसे सरका दिया। इस तरह होते होते वह सभाध्यक्ष तक पहुंच गया। उसने मंच पर से उसे सुना दिया। कहा जाता है कि उसके बाद की गोष्ठी के समय के लिये नवयुवक गवरोस्की को सभाध्यक्ष बना दिया गया। वह पद्य क्या था यह अब किसी को ज्ञात नहीं है। डा0 गवरोस्की के कागज़ों को बहुत उलट-पलट कर देखा गया पर वह मिला नहीं। जिस चमत्कार के साथ वह प्रकट हुआ था उसी चमत्कार के साथ वह कहीं लुप्त भी हो गया।





1975 की बात है। मैं जर्मन सरकार के निमन्त्रण पर जर्मनी गया। वहां गातिंगन विश्वविद्यालय के भारतीय विद्या संस्थान में मैंने देखा कि प्रवेश द्वार पर एक ओर सम्राट् अशोक के एक शिलालेख की पंक्तियां उत्कीर्ण हैं और दूसरी ओर वेदों के कतिपय मन्त्र। वहां भारतीय विद्या विशेषज्ञ प्रो० गुस्ताव राथ ने मुझे प्रो० वाल्ट् स्मिथ द्वारा अपने गुरु प्रो० सीग के उनके नाम-दिन पर (योरुप में इस तरह की पद्धति है कि लोग किसी साधु-सन्त के जन्मदिन को अपना जन्मदिन मान लेते हैं जिसे वे नाम-दिन कहते हैं) भेजे गये संस्कृत पद्यों और गद्य-भाग की प्रति भेंट की। मैं प्रो० वाल्ट् स्मिथ के संस्कृत पर असाधारण अधिकार को देख चमत्कृत रह गया। पद्य मन्दाक्रान्ता छन्द में थे और बहुत कुछ मेघदूत की अनुकृति पर लिखे थे। गद्य इस तरह का कि उससे बाण की याद आती है। प्रमाणरूप में उन दोनों ही प्रकार के लेखन के कतिपय अंश उद्धृत हैं—

ये दोनों प्रथमसूत्र थे मेरे योरुपीय विद्वानों की संस्कृत कृतियों के संग्रह के। इन्हीं से ही वह यात्रा प्रारम्भ हुई जो आज (Sanskrit Writings of European Scholars) 'योरुपीय विद्वानों की संस्कृत कृतियां' शीर्षक ग्रन्थ के रूप में परिणत हो सकी। यह अपने ढंग का पहला प्रयास है। कालान्तर में इसकी परिधि में विस्तार कर इसे पाश्चात्य विद्वानों की संस्कृत कृतियों के रूप में तथा उससे भी आगे और विस्तार कर 'विदेशी विद्वानों की संस्कृत रचनाएं' शीर्षक से प्रकाशित करने का संकल्प है। उन दोनों ही प्रकार के विस्तार के लिये कुछ सामग्री तो मेरे पास अभी भी है। कुछ और संगृहीत कर ली जायेगी। इस दिशा में मेरा प्रयास निरन्तर चलता रहेगा।

मैंने अपने जीवन काल में अनेक देशों की यात्राएं की। अनेक देश ऐसे भी थे जिनमें मैं दो-दो, तीन-तीन बार गया। एक देश में तो मैं चार बार गया। कतिपय देशों में तो मैंने अभ्यागत आचार्य के रूप कार्य भी किया। उनमें कितनी बार गया-आया उसका हिसाब लगाना कठिन है। उन सब दर्जनों यात्राओं में से कुछ का विवरण मैं लिख पाया। शेष का विवरण अलिखित ही रह गया। ये यात्राएं एक पर्यटक की यात्राएं भर ही नहीं थीं। यह प्रयास था एक खोज का, एक अन्वेषण का, उन-उन देशों के भारत के सम्बन्धों को चाहे वे वहां की शब्दावली में संस्कृत के खोजने के रूप में हो, संस्कृत और भारतीय विद्या के अध्ययन-अध्यापन की स्थिति को जानने के रूप में हो या भारतीय वाङ्मय के वहां के विद्वानों द्वारा विश्लेषण के रूप में हो या वहां के भारतीय विद्या विशेषज्ञों के व्यक्तिगत अनुभवों से अपने से रूबरू करने के रूप में हो— निकट से जानने और परखने का। यत्र-तत्र बिखरे अलग-अलग समय पर लिखे लगभग चालीस वर्षों के कालखण्ड को अपने में समाहित किये उन यात्रा संस्मरणों को मैंने अब 'चरन् वै मधु विन्दति' शीर्षक की लगभग चार सौ मुद्रित पृष्ठों की पुस्तक में समाहित कर दिया है। पाठक वृन्द को उसके माध्यम से अपार ज्ञान राशि का साक्षात् होगा।

मैंने अस्सी वसन्त या शरद्, जो भी कहिये, पार कर लिये हैं। पर मेरी कलम अभी थमी नहीं है। दो बृहद् योजनाओं पर इस समय मेरा काम चल रहा है। एक है दक्षिण पूर्व एशिया में रामकथा और दूसरी है थाई देश के संस्कृत अभिलेख— एक सामान्य परिचयात्मक, ऐतिहासिक, सामाजिक, सांस्कृतिक, भाषिक तथा साहित्यिक अनुशीलन जिसमें अंग्रेजी में अनुवाद तथा मूलपाठ पर समीक्षात्मक टिप्पणियां भी शामिल हैं। रामकथा के अनुशीलन को मैंने तीन भागों में विभक्त किया है। प्रथम में तत्तद् देश के वाङ्मय में रामकथा को ढूंढने का प्रयास है, दूसरे में वहां की कला में इसकी प्रस्तुति की विवेचना है। कला के भी दो खण्ड हैं। एक है वास्तुकला, चित्रांकन, उत्कीर्णता, कम उभरी खुदाई आदि और दूसरी है नृत्य-नाट्य प्रस्तुति। तीसरे भाग में लोक साहित्य तथा लोक जीवन में राम कथा पर विचार है। जहां तक अभिलेखों का



सम्बन्ध है थाई देश में पर्याप्त संख्या में वे उपलब्ध हुए हैं। वे अनेक भाषाओं में हैं— थाई, ख्मेर, पालि, संस्कृत। जो संस्कृत में हैं उनकी संख्या भी कम नहीं है। अब तक 106 संस्कृत में उपनिबद्ध अभिलेखों का पता लगाया जा चुका है। उनमें दो-तीन तो बहुत बड़े हैं, सौ से भी अधिक पद्यों के, जो कि स्वयं में एक खण्ड काव्य ही हैं। कतिपय अच्छी अवस्था में हैं। कतिपय का पाठ खण्डित हो चुका है। उसके सही स्वरूप को पहचानने में कभी-कभी घण्टों लग जाते हैं। मैं इस समय इन दो बृहद् योजनाओं में रमा हुआ हूँ। जी-जान से समय पर इन्हें पूरा करने का मेरा प्रयास है। अनेक अन्य महत्वपूर्ण योजनाएं भी एक-एक कर मेरे मन में आती जाती हैं। उनमें कितनियों पर मैं कार्य कर सकूंगा कह नहीं सकता। यदि भगवान् ने मुझे कुछ वर्ष और दिये तो उनमें से कुछेक पर कार्य अवश्य करना चाहूंगा। मेरे कान में कोई चुपके से कह जाता है कि जो भी मैं कर सका था या करने की सोच रहा हूँ उस सब के पीछे आप सब की शुभकामनाएं ही हैं। आप सब ही मेरी ऊर्जा हैं। यह ऊर्जा मुझे सदैव उपलब्ध रहे यही मेरी प्रभु से प्रार्थना है।





## वाल्मीकि रामायण में वर्णित अलौकिक वनोपवन

अनीता शर्मा

रामायण एक कालजयी एवं बहुआयामी रचना है। साहित्य, संस्कृति, दर्शन, वनस्पतिशास्त्र एवं समाजशास्त्र आदि सभी इस महान् अयन में समाहित हैं। वनस्पतिशास्त्र की दृष्टि से देखा जाए तो इसका धरातल इतना अधिक विस्तृत है कि भारत की तत्कालीन अनेकानेक वृक्ष वल्लरियाँ, इस महाकाव्य में वर्णित वनोपवनों में परिलक्षित हुई हैं। इसका कारण यह है कि रामायण की संकल्पना, जन्म, वर्द्धन एवं परिपोषण प्रकृति की स्नेहिल गोद में ही हुआ था। तमसा के ताप्य रूपी दुग्ध का पान कर, आश्रम के प्राकृतिक वातावरण में आकार धारण करने वाली इस कृति में दो प्रकार के वनोपवनों का वर्णन हुआ है—एक तो आश्रमों और पर्वतों के प्राकृतिक वातावरण से सम्बद्ध वन और दूसरे अपने चमत्कारिक स्वरूप से चमत्कृत कर देने वाले अलौकिक वनोपवन।

मानव जीवन के रमणीय रूप को रूपायित करने वाली इस रचना में अनेक संस्कृतियों का वर्णन हुआ है यथा मुनि संस्कृति, मानव संस्कृति, असुर संस्कृति, तथा वानर संस्कृति आदि। अलौकिक वन-वाटिकाएँ इन सभी संस्कृतियों का अविभाज्य अङ्ग थे।

देवपुरोहित तेजस्वी मुनि भरद्वाज का आश्रम रमणीय वृक्षावलियों से सुशोभित था। चित्रकूट पर रह रहे भ्राता श्रीराम से मिलने जा रहे भरत ने मुनिश्रेष्ठ भरद्वाज के इसी आश्रम में एक रात्रि सेनासहित निवास किया—

ततस्तथेत्येवमुदारदर्शनः प्रतीतरूपो भरतोऽब्रवीद् वचः।

चकार बुद्धिं च तदाश्रमे तदा निशानिवासाय नराधिपात्मजः॥<sup>१</sup>

पाद, अर्घ्य और फलमूल आदि से अतिथि-सत्कार कर चुके भरद्वाज मुनि ने सेनासहित भरत का जो दिव्य सत्कार किया वह अद्वितीय था। विश्वकर्मा दिक्पालों, नदियों, देव, गन्धर्वों एवं अप्सराओं आदि के साथ उन्होंने अलौकिक चैत्ररथ वन का भी आह्वान किया। कुबेर के इस वन में दिव्य वस्त्र और आभूषण ही वृक्षों के पत्ते हैं और दिव्य अङ्गनाएँ ही फल—

वनं कुरुषु यद् दिव्यं वासोभूषणपत्रवत्।

दिव्यनारीफलं शशवत् तत्कौबेरमिहैव तु।<sup>२</sup>

आह्वान किए जाने पर ऐसा चैत्ररथ भरद्वाज मुनि के आश्रम में उपस्थित हो गया।

उत्तरेभ्यः कुरुभ्यश्च वनं दिव्योपभोगवत्।

आजगाम नदी सौम्या तीरजैर्बहुभिर्वृता।<sup>३</sup>

यद्यपि आश्रम में स्थान-स्थान पर बेल, कैथ, कटहल, आंवला, बिजौरा तथा आम के फलों से युक्त वृक्ष सुशोभित हो रहे थे तथापि जो पुष्प देवताओं के उद्यानों में तथा चैत्ररथ वन में हुआ करते थे, वे भी महर्षि के प्रताप

से प्रयागवन में दिखाई देने लगे। वहाँ के पार्थिव वृक्ष भी मुनि के तेज से अलौकिक हो गए। बेल के वृक्ष मृदङ्ग बजाते, बहेड़े के वृक्ष शम्या नामक ताल देते तो पीपल के वृक्ष नृत्य करते थे।

बिल्वा मार्दङ्गिका आसन् शम्याग्राहा बिभीतिकाः।

अश्वत्था नर्तकाश्चासन् भरद्वाजस्य तेजसा॥<sup>९</sup>

देवदारु, ताल, तिलक और तमाल कुबड़े और बौने बनकर हर्षपूर्वक भरत की सेवा हेतु उपस्थित हो गए। शिशिपा, आमलकी और जम्बू आदि स्त्रीलिंग वृक्ष एवं मालती, मल्लिका एवं जाति आदि वन की लताएँ नारी का रूप धारण करके भरद्वाज मुनि के आश्रम में आ बसीं—

ततः सरलतालाश्च तिलकः सतमालकाः।

प्रहृष्टास्तत्र सम्पेतुः कुब्जा भूत्वाथ वामनाः॥

शिशिपाऽऽमलकी जम्बूर्याश्चान्याः कानने लताः।

मालती मल्लिका जातिर्याश्चान्याः कानने लताः।

प्रमदाविग्रहं कृत्वा भरद्वाजाश्रमेऽवसन्॥<sup>९</sup>

इन वल्लरियों ने स्त्रियाँ बनकर सेनासहित भरत को आदरपूर्वक भोजन कराया।

ऐसे अद्भुत वन के स्रष्टा मुनि भरद्वाज यहाँ इस अलौकिक वन के माध्यम से उस मुनि संस्कृति के प्रतिनिधि दिखाई पड़ते हैं जो स्वान्तःसुखाय परार्थ करती थी। भरद्वाज मुनि अपनी प्रसन्नता के लिए भरत को भोजन करवाना चाहते थे।<sup>९</sup> उनके तपोबल से पार्थिव वृक्ष एवं लताएँ अलौकिक रूप धारण कर अतिथि-सेवा रूपी नृत्य के अनुष्ठान में सहयोगी बने।

मुनिगण जहाँ अपने तेज से इस प्रकार के अलौकिक वनोपवनों की सृष्टि कर सकते थे, वहीं मानव कौशल से ऐसे वनों का निर्माण करने में समर्थ थे। मानव संस्कृति के प्राणभूत एवं इस महान् अयन के महान नायक श्रीराम की अयोध्या में भी अन्तःपुर में विहार योग्य एक अलौकिक अशोकवनिका विद्यमान थी। इस वाटिका में सदा फूल-फल देने वाले रमणीय, मनोरम, दिव्य रस एवं गन्ध वाले वृक्ष थे जो कि मालियों द्वारा तैयार किए गए थे—

सर्वदा कुसुमैः रम्यैः फलवद्भिर्मनोरमैः।

दिव्यगन्धरसोपेतैस्तरुणाङ्कुरपल्लवैः ॥

तथैव तरुभिर्दिव्यैः शिल्पिभिः परिकल्पितैः।

चारुपल्लवपुष्पाढ्यैर्मत्तभ्रमरसङ्कुलैः ॥<sup>१०</sup>

इस वन में चन्दन, अगरु, आम, नारियल, रक्तचन्दन, देवदारु, चम्पा, अशोका, पुन्नाग, नटुआ, कटहल, आमन, पारिजात, कदम्ब, अर्जुन, नागकेशर, छितवन, अतिमुक्तक, मन्दार, कदली, प्रियंगु, भूलिकदम्ब, चकुल, जामुन, कोविदार<sup>१०</sup> जैसे अनेक पार्थिव वृक्षों के साथ-साथ सुवर्ण के समान पीले, अग्निशिखा के समान उज्ज्वल और नीले अञ्जन के समान श्याम वृक्ष भी थे। यह इन्द्र के नन्दन एवं ब्रह्मा द्वारा निर्मित चैत्ररथ के ही समान रमणीय वाटिका थी।

नन्दनं हि यथेन्द्रस्य ब्राह्मं चैत्ररथं यथा।

तथाभूतं हि रामस्य काननं संनिवेशनम्॥<sup>१०</sup>



अयोध्या की अलौकिक वृक्षों से युक्त यह अशोकवाटिका मानव कौशल का अनुपम उद्घोष कही जा सकती है।

रामायण में एक ऐसे सुवर्णमय अलौकिक वन का भी वर्णन हुआ है जिसका निर्माण 'मय' नामक असुर ने किया था।<sup>11</sup> दक्षिण दिशा में विन्ध्यगिरि की गुफाओं और गहन वनों में सीता को खोजते तृषार्त, क्लान्त हनुमान् आदि वानरवीर जल की आशा से ऋक्षबिल नामक गुफा में प्रविष्ट हुए। अन्धकाराच्छन्न इस गुफा में वानरों द्वारा सुवर्णमय, अन्धकाररहित मय-निर्मित वन देखा गया। उस वन के वृक्षों से अग्नि के समान प्रभा निकल रही थी। यह वन साल, ताल, तमाल, पुंनाग, अशोक, धव, चम्पा, नागवृक्ष और कनेर-इन सभी पुष्पित एवं बालसूय के समान कान्तिमान् सुवर्णमय वृक्षों से व्याप्त था। विचित्र हिरण्यमय गुच्छे और रक्तिम पत्र मानों वृक्षों के मुकुट थे। फल रूपी सुवर्णमय आभूषणों से विभूषित ये वृक्ष अपने दीप्तिमान् स्वरूप से प्रकाशित हो रहे थे। निर्मल जल में कमल भी सोने के ही थे।<sup>12</sup>

मयासुर के इस अद्भुत काञ्चन वन एवं किष्किन्धा के दिव्य वृक्षों से परिचित कपिश्रेष्ठ हनुमान् अमरावती तुल्य लङ्का पुरी की अशोक वाटिका को देखकर चमत्कृत रह गए। विश्वकर्मा द्वारा निर्मित इस वाटिका में हनुमान् प्रविष्ट हुए। सुवर्णमय वृक्ष समूह जब वायु के झोंकों से हिले तो उनसे जो सैंकड़ों घुंघरुओं के बजने जैसी ध्वनि हुई, तब कपिवर विस्मय से भर उठे।<sup>13</sup> स्वर्गिक कल्पवृक्ष की लताओं एवं वृक्षों से वह भूमि गूँगाभित थी। ये वृक्ष एवं लताएँ अलौकिक सौरभ, स्वाद, सौन्दर्य एवं वर्ण से युक्त थे—

संतानकलताभिश्च पादपैरुपशोभिताम्।

दिव्यगन्धरसोपेतां सर्वतः समलङ्कृताम्॥<sup>14</sup>

कनेर, पुंनाग, सप्तपर्ण, चम्पा, उद्दालक आदि पार्थिव वृक्ष एवं सब ऋतुओं में फलने-फूलने के कारण अलौकिक हो गए थे।<sup>15</sup> जैसा कि अभिधान से ही स्पष्ट है कि इस वाटिका में अनेक वृक्ष संख्या में सर्वाधिक थे। सैंकड़ों प्रकार के अशोकों में से कुछ सुनहरे वर्ण के थे, कुछ अग्निशिखा के समान रक्त वर्ण के थे, तो कुछ काजल के समान कृष्ण वर्ण के थे—

शातकुम्भनिभाः केचित् केचिदग्निशिखप्रभाः।

नीलाञ्जननिभाः केचित् तत्राशोकाः सहस्रशः॥<sup>16</sup>

वस्तुतः अशोकवाटिका कल्पनातीत प्राकृतिक सौन्दर्य से परिपूर्ण थी। वृक्षों और नृपों की विविधता के कारण यह देवोद्यान नन्दन और चैत्ररथ से भी बढ़कर था।<sup>17</sup>

असुर संस्कृति भोगविलासों में लिप्त कामासक्तों की संस्कृति थी। इसी काम-प्रधान स्वभाववश मय-असुर, इन्द्र द्वारा काञ्चन वन से मार भगाया गया तो असुराधिपति रावण श्रीराम से न तो अशोकवाटिका की मुकुटमणि से सुशोभित अपनी लङ्का को बचा पाया और न ही अपने प्राणों को।

पर्वतराज हिमालय अलौकिक वृक्षों, औषधियों एवं फल-मूलों का आकाश है। इस दृष्टान्त पर एक अलौकिक विशाल वृक्ष, उत्तर दिशा में सीता की खोज में गए वानरवीरों द्वारा देखा गया। यह वृक्ष भगवान् शङ्कर की यज्ञशाला में स्थित था।<sup>18</sup> पूर्वकाल में पवित्र पर्वतराज पर भगवान् शङ्कर के द्वारा यज्ञ किया गया था जो होम द्रव्य का स्राव हुआ, उससे अमृत तुल्य स्वादिष्ट फल-मूल उत्पन्न हुए।<sup>19</sup> इन अलौकिक फल-मूलों का एक बार खाने वाला एक मास तक तृप्त बना रहता था—

तदन्नसम्भवं दिव्यं फलमूलं मनोहरम्।

यः कश्चित् सकृदश्नाति मांसं भवति तर्पितः।<sup>19</sup>

फलाहारी बुद्धिमान् वानर शिखामणियों ने वहाँ जो भी दिव्य औषधियाँ देखीं उन्हें भी दिव्य फल-मूलों के साथ ले लिया और वानरराज सुग्रीव को समर्पित किया।<sup>19</sup>

इन्द्रजित् द्वारा प्रयुक्त ब्रह्मास्त्र का सम्मान रखने हेतु समराङ्गण में श्रीराम एवं सुमित्रानन्दन वानरवीरों सहित घायल हो गए तो सैकड़ों बाणों से विद्ध वृद्ध ऋक्षराज जाम्बवान् द्वारा पवनकुमार हनुमान् को हिमालय पर्वत पर उत्पन्न होने वाली, दिव्य औषधियाँ लाकर राम लक्ष्मण सहित सम्पूर्ण घायल वानरों को स्वस्थ कराने को कहा।<sup>22</sup> ऋषभ एवं कैलास पर्वत के मध्य स्थित औषधियों के पर्वत से दसों दिशाओं को प्रकाशित करने वाली चार महौषधियाँ शीघ्रातिशीघ्र कपिश्रेष्ठ हनुमान् को लानी थीं। उनके नाम मृतसञ्जीवनी, विशल्यकरणी, सुवर्णकरणी तथा संधानी थे।<sup>23</sup> इन महौषधियों में अदृश्य होने की अद्भुत शक्ति थी। ये महौषधियाँ ये जानकर अदृश्य हो गई कि कोई हमें लेने आ रहा है—

महौषध्यस्ततः सर्वास्तस्मिन् पर्वतसत्तमे।

विज्ञायार्थिनमायान्तं ततो जग्मुर्दर्शनम्।<sup>24</sup>

इसी कारण हनुमान् को वह पर्वतशिखर ही लड़्का में लाना पड़ा। इन महौषधियों की सुगन्ध मात्र से ही राम लक्ष्मण सहित सभी वानरवीर स्वस्थ हुए। उनके शरीर से बाण निकल गए और उनकी सारी पीड़ा जाती रही।<sup>25</sup>

राजा इल की कथा में भगवान् शिव से सम्बद्ध एक अलौकिक वन प्रदेश भी वर्णित है। इस वन में भगवान् शिव अपने सेवकों सहित गिरिराजकुमारी का मनोरञ्जन करते थे। यहाँ सभी पुल्लिंग नामधारी वृक्ष स्त्रीलिङ्ग में परिणत हो स्थित थे—

यत्र यत्र वनोद्देशे सत्त्वाः पुरुषवादिनः।

वृक्षाः पुरुषनामानस्ते सर्वे स्त्रीजना भवन्।<sup>26</sup>

किष्किन्धा सुदृढ़ एवं वैभवपूर्ण वानर साम्राज्य का तुमुल नाद थी। रत्नमयी यह पुरी उन अलौकिक वृक्षों से परिपूर्ण थी जिन्हें स्वयं देवराज इन्द्र द्वारा प्रदान किया गया था—

महेन्द्रदत्तैः श्रीमद्भिर्नीलजीमूतसंनिभैः।

दिव्यपुष्पफलैर्वृक्षैः शीतच्छायैर्मनोरमैः।<sup>27</sup>

किष्किन्धापुरी के पुष्पित वृक्ष सम्पूर्ण कामनाओं को पूर्ण करने वाले फलों से युक्त थे।<sup>28</sup>

उत्तर भारत में शैलोदा नदी के तट पर स्थित अद्वितीय उत्तर कुरुदेश के अलौकिक वृक्ष सब ऋतुओं में फलने-फूलने वाले, दिव्य गन्ध, दिव्य रस एवं दिव्य स्पर्श प्रदान करने वाले एवं कामनाओं को पूर्ण करने वाले थे। वहाँ अनेक चमत्कारिक वृक्ष थे। कुछ श्रेष्ठ वृक्ष तो फलों के रूप में नाना प्रकार के वस्त्र, मोती, वैदूर्यमणि जटित से युक्त शय्याओं को ही फल के रूप में प्रकट करते थे। ये वृक्ष सुन्दर मालाएँ, बहुमूल्य पंख पदार्थ और विविध भोजन के साथ-साथ रूप और यौवन से प्रकाशित सदगुणवती कन्याओं को भी जन्म देते थे—

शयनानि प्रसूयन्ते चित्रास्तरणवन्ति च।  
 मनः कान्तानि माल्यानि फलन्त्यत्रापरे द्रुमाः॥  
 पानानि च महार्हाणि भक्ष्याणि विविधानि च।  
 स्त्रियश्च गुणसम्पन्ना रूपयौवनलक्षिताः॥<sup>1</sup>

उपर्युक्त वर्णन के आधार पर कहा जा सकता है कि रामायण काल में अलौकिक वनोपवन विद्यमान थे, भले ही इनके वर्णनों में किञ्चित् अतिशयोक्ति रही हो। इनकी सत्ता को नितान्त काल्पनिक मानकर नकारा नहीं जा सकता क्योंकि साहित्य रूपी दर्पण में वही प्रतिबिम्बित होता है जो समाज में विद्यमान हो। रामायणकालीन ये अलौकिक वनोपवन मानवनिर्मित भी थे और असुर निर्मित भी। ये मुनियों के तेज का भी परिणाम थे और देवताओं द्वारा प्रदत्त उपहार भी। ये वन वाटिकाएँ ऐसे वृक्षों से परिपूर्ण थीं जो सब ऋतुओं में फलते-फूलते थे और कामनाओं को पूर्ण करने जैसे चमत्कारिक गुणों से युक्त होते थे। प्रायः इनके वृक्ष पार्थिव ही हैं परन्तु पार्थिव वृक्षों से भिन्न अलौकिक रूप, रस, गन्ध, स्पर्श एवं गुणों को धारण करने वाले हैं। इन्हें हम असुरों के वैभव का, मुनियों के तपोबल का एवं मानवों के कौशल का प्रतीक मान सकते हैं। इन वनोपवनों के विषय में विस्मयकारक तथ्य तो यह है कि मुनि, असुर, मानव आदि विविध संस्कृतियाँ परस्पर वैभिन्य रखते हुए भी अलौकिक वनोपवनों के प्रति समभाव से प्रेम रखती हैं। वर्तमान में जिस प्रकार से वनों का दोहन और ध्वंस हो रहा है, उसके चलते भविष्य में पार्थिव वन भी कहीं अलौकिक वनों की भाँति ग्रन्थों के पृष्ठों में ही सिमटकर न रह जाएँ?

### सन्दर्भ-सङ्केत

1. श्रीमद्वाल्मीकीय रामायण (गीताप्रेस, गोरखपुर)-काण्ड-2, सर्ग-20, पद्य 24
2. वही - 2.91. 2
3. वही - 2.91. 31
4. वही 2.91.49
5. वही - 2.91.50-51
6. वही - 2.91.4
7. वही - 7. 42.6-7
8. वही - 7. 42.2-5
9. वही 7. 42.9
10. वही 7. 42.15½
11. वही - 4.51.10-13
12. वही - 4.50.24, 26-29
13. वही - 5.14. 40
14. वही - 5.15. 2



15. वही - 5.15. 8, 9, 13
16. वही - 5.15.10½
17. वही - 5.15.11½
18. वही - 4.37. 27
19. वही - 4.37. 29
20. वही - 4.37. 30
21. वही - 4.37.31-32, 35
22. वही - 6.74.28-29
23. वही - 6.74.30-34
24. वही - 6.74. 64
25. वही - 6.74.73-74
26. वही - 7.87.13
27. वही - 4.33.16
28. वही - 4.33.5, 15
29. वही - 4.43. 44
30. वही - 4.43.45-46
31. वही - 4.43.47-48

卐 卐 卐

## संस्कृत में कारकों की विवक्षाधीनता

कारक का लक्षण किया गया है, 'क्रियान्वयि कारकम्' अर्थात् क्रिया से जो अन्वित है वह कारक है। भगवान् पाणिनि ने अपने सूत्रों में प्रत्येक कारक का लक्षण दिया है और उन परिस्थितियों का निर्देश किया है, जिनमें उनका प्रयोग किया जा सकता है। पर कोई भी वैयाकरण कितना भी परिपूर्ण व्याकरण क्यों न रचे, वह सम्पूर्ण वागव्यवहार को अपने व्याकरण में नहीं बाँध सकता। उसके पर्याप्त बृहद् अंश के लिये वह अपने व्याकरण में नियम-विधान कर सकता है, फिर भी स्वल्प, पर महत्त्वपूर्ण स्वल्प-अंश, उसकी पकड़ से छूट जाता है। उस अंश के लिये उसके व्याकरण में नियम उपलब्ध नहीं होते। वहाँ लोकव्यवहार ही निर्णायक होता है। कारकों को ही लीजिये। वैयाकरणों ने स्वीकार किया है—*विवक्षातः कारकाणि भवन्ति* अर्थात् कारक विवक्षा के अधीन हैं। विवक्षा भी प्रयोक्ता की नहीं, अपितु लोक की—*लौकिकी चेह विवक्षा न प्रायोक्त्री*। अन्यथा तो जो कोई भी वक्ता जैसा चाहेगा, वैसा प्रयोग करने लगेगा। पर प्रयोग वही किया जाना चाहिये जो लोक में प्रचलित हो, भले ही वह व्याकरण द्वारा प्रतिपादित हो या न हो। संस्कृत जैसी प्राचीन भाषा में लोकव्यवहार का निर्णय शिष्टों अथवा प्रामाणिक लेखकों की रचनाओं से होता है। उदाहरण के लिये संस्कृत में सब प्रकार के यान (जिनमें शरीर आदि के अंग भी, जिन्हें यान समझा जाता है, सम्मिलित हैं) करण माने जाते हैं, यद्यपि वे वस्तुगत्या निर्विवाद रूप से अधिकरण हैं। ग्रन्थकारों की ऐसी ही विवक्षा है। जहाँ हिन्दी में हम कहते हैं 'वह रथ में आता है', वहाँ संस्कृत में 'स रथेनायाति' ऐसा ही कहने की शैली है। जहाँ हिन्दी में हम कहते हैं 'वह कन्धे पर भार उठाता है', संस्कृत में 'हमें स स्कन्धेन भारं वहति' यही कहना चाहिये। रथादि की करणता (न कि अधिकरणता) ही भगवान् सूत्रकार को अभिमत है, इसमें अष्टाध्यायीगत अनेक सूत्र ही प्रमाण हैं, जैसे—'वह्यं करणम्' (3.1.102); 'दाम्नीशसयुयुजस्तुतुदसिसिचमिहपतदशनहः करणे' (3.2.182), चरति (4.4.8)। 'वहत्यनेनेति वह्यं शकटम्'; 'पतत्युड्डयतेऽनेनेति पत्रं पक्षः', 'पतति

15. .

16. .

17. .

18. .

19. .

20. .

21. .

22. .

23. .

24. .

25. .

26. .

27. .

28. .

29. .

30. .

31. .

32. .

33. .

34. .

35. .

36. .

37. .

38. .

39. .

40. .

41. .

42. .

43. .

44. .

45. .

46. .

47. .

48. .

49. .

50. .

51. .

52. .

53. .

54. .

55. .



गच्छत्यनेनेति पत्रं वाहनम्'; 'शकटेन चरतीति शाकटिकः', 'हस्तिना चरतीति हास्तिकः'। इस विषय में प्राचीन संस्कृत साहित्य में भी पर्याप्त प्रमाण उपलब्ध हो जाते हैं, यथा—

यश्चाप्सरोविभ्रममण्डनानां सम्पादयित्रीं शिखरैर्विभर्ति (धातुमत्ताम्)।<sup>1</sup>

मध्येन सा वेदिविलग्नमध्यं, वलित्रयं चारु बभार बाला।<sup>2</sup>

गुणानुरागेण शिरोभिरुह्यते नराधिपैर्माल्यमिवास्य शासनम्।<sup>3</sup>

गामधास्यत्कथं नागो मृणालमृदुभिः फणैः।<sup>4</sup>

तथेति शेषामिव भर्तुराज्ञामादाय मूर्ध्ना मदनः प्रतस्थे।<sup>5</sup>

न भारं शिरसा वहते।<sup>6</sup>

कहीं-कहीं वस्तुसिद्ध करणत्व की उपेक्षा की जाती है और साथ ही कारकत्व की भी। केवल सम्बन्ध-मात्र की ही विवक्षा होती है। तृप् धातु के प्रयोग में यह विशेषतः चरितार्थ है, यथा—

अनुकामं तर्पयेथामिन्द्रावरुण राय आ।<sup>7</sup>

अहरहनयमानो गामश्वं पुरुषं पशुम्।

वैवस्वतो न तृप्यति सुराया इव दुर्मदी।<sup>8</sup>

अमृतस्येव नातृप्यन् प्रेक्षमाणा जनार्दनम्।<sup>9</sup>

नाग्निस्तृप्यति काष्ठानां नापगानां महोदधिः।<sup>10</sup>

अपां हि तृप्ताय न वारिधारा स्वादुः सुगन्धिः स्वदतं तुषारा।<sup>11</sup>

यहाँ षष्ठी का ही व्यवहार शिष्ट-सम्मत है। इसमें 'पूरणगुणसुहितार्थसद्व्यय-तव्यसमानाधिकरणेन' (2.2.11) यह सूत्र ज्ञापक है। 'सुहितार्थ' (तृप्तार्थक) सुबन्त के साथ षष्ठ्यन्त का समास नहीं होता, ऐसा कहा है। सुरा, अमृत, काष्ठ, अप् (जल) आदि के करण, तृतीयान्त होते हुए शैषिक षष्ठी का कोई अवकाश ही नहीं था तो निषेध व्यर्थ था। इससे ज्ञापित होता है कि सूत्रकार को यहाँ षष्ठी इष्ट है। क्वाचित्कतया √तृप् के प्रयोग में कारकत्व की विवक्षा कर भी ली जाती है, पर वहाँ स्वभावसिद्ध करण कारक की नहीं, अपितु अधिकरण की, यथा—'अथवा श्रेयसि केन तृप्यते'<sup>12</sup>। जैसा कि √तृप् धातु के प्रयोग में पूर्व कहा गया था, वैसा ही 'पूर्ण' शब्द के प्रयोग में भी कहा जा सकता है। इस शब्द के योग में (षष्ठी-विभक्ति-परिलक्ष्य) सम्बन्ध-मात्र की ही विवक्षा प्रायः देखी जाती है, यथा—'ओदनस्य पूर्णश्छात्रा विकुर्वते'<sup>13</sup>, 'दासी घटमपां पूर्णं पर्यस्येत् प्रेतवत्पदा'<sup>14</sup>, 'तस्येयं पृथ्वी सर्वा वित्तस्य पूर्णा स्यात्'<sup>15</sup>, 'अपामज्जली पूरयित्वा'<sup>16</sup>, 'स्निग्धद्रवपेशलानामन्नविशेषाणां भिक्षाभाजनं परिपूर्णं कृत्वा।'<sup>17</sup> न केवल 'तृप्' एवं 'पूर्ण' के योग में ही, अन्यत्र भी कारक की अविवक्षा एवं सम्बन्ध की विवक्षा देखी जाती है जैसे 'माता को स्मरण करता है' इस अर्थ के 'मातुः स्मरति' इस वाक्य में सम्बन्ध की

15.

16.

17.

18.

19

0

1

विवक्षा है। कहीं सम्बन्ध की विवक्षा की भी जाती है और नही भा। जहा नही का जाती, वहाँ कारक की विवक्षा रहती है, यथा—

व्यायामक्षुण्णगात्रस्य पद्भ्यामुद्वर्तितन्य च।

व्याधयो नोपसर्पन्ति वैनतेयमिवोरगाः॥<sup>18</sup>

यहाँ प्रथम दो चरणों में सम्बन्ध की विवक्षा है, जबकि अन्तिम चरण में कर्मकारक की।

प्र+ह (मारना या चोट लगाना) के कर्म को कर्म नहीं समझा जाता, इसके विपरीत इसे अधिकरण माना जाता है, 'ऋषिप्रभावान्मयि नान्तकोऽपि प्रभुः प्रहर्तुं किमुतान्यहिंसाः'<sup>19</sup> अर्थात् ऋषियों की दैवी शक्ति के कारण यमराज भी मुझ पर प्रहार नहीं कर सकता, अन्य हिंसक पशुओं का तो कहना ही क्या; 'आर्तत्राणाय वः शस्त्रं न प्रहर्तुमनागसि'<sup>20</sup> अर्थात् तुम्हारा हथियार पीड़ितों की रक्षा के लिये है, न कि निरपराधियों के मारने के लिए। परंतु ऐसा सर्वदा नहीं होता। जब कभी किसी अंग विशेष का, जिसे चोट पहुँचाई जाये, उल्लेख हो, तब वह व्यक्ति, जिसका वह अंग हो, कर्म समझा जाता है और अंग अधिकरण, जैसे—उसने मेरी छाती पर डंडे से प्रहार किया— स मांलगुडेन वक्षसि प्राहरत्। जब प्र+ह का प्रयोग 'फैंकना' अर्थ में होता है, तब जिस पर शस्त्र फैंका जाता है, उसे सम्प्रदान माना जाता है, और उसमें चतुर्थी आती है, जैसे—इन्द्रो वृत्राय वज्रं प्राहरत् (प्राहिणोत्)।

हिन्दी में हम 'गुणों में अपने समान कन्या से तू विवाह कर' ऐसा कहते हैं, परंतु संस्कृत में गुणैरात्मसदृशीं कन्यामुद्वहेः ऐसा नहीं कह सकते। परंतु जब हम 'इव' का प्रयोग करते हैं, तब हम संस्कृत में भी 'गुण' को अधिकरण मानकर उसमें सप्तमी का प्रयोग करते हैं, जैसे, समुद्र इव गाम्भीर्ये धैर्येण हिमवानिव।<sup>21</sup> यहाँ हमारा वागव्यवहार हिन्दी के साथ एक हो जाता है। हिन्दी में 'कोई व्यक्ति किसी और व्यक्ति से किसी विषय में विशेषता रखता है', ऐसा कहने का ढंग है। परंतु संस्कृत में 'किसी कारण से' विशेषता रखता है, ऐसा कहते हैं, जैसे, स वीणावादनेन मामतिशते (वह वीणा के बजाने में मुझ से बढ़ गया है)। इसी प्रकार सा श्रियमपि रूपेणातिक्रामति (वह सुन्दरता में लक्ष्मी से भी बढ़-चढ़ कर है; ओजस्वितया न परिहीयते शच्याः (तेज में वह इन्द्राणी से कम नहीं)।

जहाँ हिन्दी में यह कहा जाता है कि 'महाराज दशरथ के कौसल्या से राम पैदा हुआ', वहाँ संस्कृत में इस भाव को प्रकट करने के लिये अपना ही ढंग है, जैसे, 'श्रीदशरथात्कौसल्यायां रामो जातः'। रामायण के सुप्रसिद्ध श्लोक में कहा गया है—

अदृष्टदुःखो धर्मात्मा सर्वभूतप्रियंवदः।

मयि जातो दशरथात्कथमुच्छेन वर्तयेत्॥<sup>22</sup>



246

15

16

17

1

1

1

यहाँ दशरथ से पञ्चमी प्रयुक्त हुई है और सर्वनाम अस्मद् से परामृष्ट कौसल्या से सप्तमी। यह संस्कृतवागव्यवहारानुकूल ही है। संस्कृत में पत्नी को सन्तानोत्पत्ति की क्रिया में सदा ही अधिकरण माना जाता है। इसी बात को कहने का एक और भी ढंग है, यथा-दशरथेन कौसल्यायां रामो जनितः। यहाँ √जन् का णिच्सहित प्रयोग है। अब धातु सकर्मक हो गई है। इस प्रयोग में भी पत्नी (कौसल्या) अधिकरण ही है और दशरथ अनुक्त कर्ता। उसमें तृतीया हुई है। जहाँ जनन-क्रिया (उत्पन्न होता है, हुआ, होगा) शब्द से न भी कही गई हो, पर गम्यमान हो, वहाँ भी पत्नी की अधिकरणता बनी रहती है, जैसे—‘सुदक्षिणायां तनयं ययाचे’<sup>27</sup> ; यहाँ मल्लिनाथादि टीकाकारों के अनुसार सुदक्षिणायां जनिष्यमाणम् ऐसा अर्थ है।

हिन्दी में जहाँ-जहाँ हम ‘के लिए’ इन शब्दों का प्रयोग करते हैं, वहाँ-वहाँ सब जगह संस्कृत में चतुर्थी का प्रयोग नहीं हो सकता। अप्युपहासस्य समयोऽयम् (क्या यह समय उपहास करने के लिए है)? पुनः प्राणोभ्योऽपि प्रिया सीता रामस्यासीन्महात्मनः<sup>28</sup> (सीता महात्मा राम के लिये प्राणों से भी अधिक प्रिय थी); ‘नैष भारो मम’ (यह मेरे लिए बोझिल नहीं); तथा किं दूरं व्यवसायिनाम् (व्यवसायियों (उद्योगी पुरुषों) के लिए दूर क्या है); नूतन एष पुरुषावतारो यस्य भगवान् भृगुनन्दनोऽपि न वीरः (यह कोई नया ही पुरुष का अवतार है, जिसके लिए भगवान् परशुराम भी वीर नहीं हैं); इन सब उदाहरणों में यद्यपि हिन्दी में ‘के लिए’ का प्रयोग किया गया है, फिर भी ‘तादर्थ्य’ (एक वस्तु दूसरी वस्तु के लिए होने) का सम्बन्ध न होने से संस्कृत में हिन्दी के ‘के लिए’ के स्थान में चतुर्थी का प्रयोग नहीं हो सकता।

‘से’ के स्थान में पञ्चमी का प्रयोग हम तब तक नहीं कर सकते, जब तक अपादान (पृथक्करण) का भाव न हो। उदाहरणार्थ, ‘मैं तुझे कितने समय से ढूँढ़ रहा हूँ’ के लिए संस्कृत में वाक्य होगा कः कालस्त्वामन्विष्यामि<sup>29</sup> जब काल अथवा वेला अवधि न होकर अवधि से व्याप्त हो, वहाँ अत्यन्त संयोग में द्वितीया होगी, यथा कां वेलां त्वामन्विष्यामि<sup>30</sup> वृक्षशाखास्ववलम्बन्ते यतीनां वासांसि (मुनियों के वस्त्र वृक्षों की शाखाओं में लटक रहे हैं) इस वाक्य में स्पष्ट ही वृक्ष-शाखा अपादान कारक नहीं, किंतु वस्त्रों का अवलम्बन क्रिया द्वारा आधार होने से अधिकरण कारक ही है। अतः सप्तमी ही उचित है। ‘मुझसे रामायण की कथा को समझो (जैसे) मैं (इसे) कहता हूँ’ निबोध मे कथयतः कथां रामायणीम्, यहाँ भी नियमपूर्वक अध्ययन के न होने से, आख्याता (कहने वाला) अपादान नहीं है, इसलिए पञ्चमी का प्रयोग नहीं किया गया। इसी प्रकार इदानीमहमागन्तुकानां श्रुत्वा पुरुषविशेषकौतूहलेनागतोऽस्मीमामुज्जयिनीम्<sup>31</sup> में ‘आगन्तुकानाम्’ में षष्ठी हुई।

कभी-कभी चाहे अपादान का भाव स्पष्ट भी क्यों न हो, फिर भी हम





उसकी उपेक्षा कर दूसरे कारक (कर्ता, कर्म) की कल्पना करते हैं, जैसे 'स प्राणान् मुमोच' (उसने प्राण छोड़ दिये); अथवा तं प्राणाः मुमुचुः (उससे प्राणों ने छोड़ दिया); अथवा स प्राणैर्मुमुचे (वह प्राणों से छोड़ा गया)। यहाँ भाव स्पष्ट है कि पुरुष का प्राणों से वियोग है। संयोग और वियोग उभयनिष्ठ होते हैं। यह विवक्षाधीन है कि किस एक को ध्रुव (अवधिभूत) माना जाये। यदि प्राणों को ध्रुव (अवधिभूत) मानें तो अपादान अर्थ में प्राण शब्द में पञ्चमी होनी चाहिए, पर √मुच् का सकर्मक प्रयोग होने पर कर्म (जो पदार्थ छोड़ा गया) की भी आकांक्षा होती है और कर्ता (छोड़ने वाले) की भी। 'अपादानमुत्तराणि कारकाणि बाधन्ते', इस वचन के अनुसार प्राणों की अपादानता को बाधकर कर्मत्व की विवक्षा करने पर (पुरुष में अर्थापन्न कर्तृत्व आ जाने पर) अनुक्त कर्म में द्वितीया होती है और स प्राणान् मुमोच यह वाक्य बनता है। यदि वियोग में पुरुष को अवधिभूत मानें, तो सकर्मक √मुच् का अकर्मकतया प्रयोग होने पर अथवा कर्मकर्ता के होने पर प्राण आदि की अपादानता बनी रहती है, जैसे, यज्ज्ञात्वा मोक्ष्यसेऽशुभात् (गीता); मुच्यते सर्वपापेभ्यः आदि। मुच्यते स्वयमेव मुक्तो भवति। कस्मात्। अशुभात्। हो सकता है कि वे दोनों प्रकार के प्रयोग (स प्राणान्मुमोच, तं प्राणा मुमुचुः) पहले से ही अभिप्राय-भेद से प्रयुक्त होते हों और बाद में समानार्थक होकर निर्विशेष रूप से प्रयुक्त होने लगे हों।

जो कुछ यहाँ √मुच् के विषय में कहा गया है, वहा वि-युज् (सकर्मक) के प्रयोग में अक्षरशः लागू है। 'न वियुङ्क्ते तं नियमेन मूढता, येन येन वियुज्यन्ते प्रजाः स्निग्धेन बन्धुना'<sup>32</sup>; यहाँ पुरुष (तद्) और प्रजा की अपादानता को बाधकर इनकी कर्मता स्वीकार की गई है। कर्तृत्व की आकांक्षा में मूढता और बन्धु को वियोगक्रिया का कर्ता माना गया है। पर हाँ, त्यागना के कर्मकर्तृ-प्रयोग में, सार्थाद् हीयते इस वाक्य में, सार्थ की अपादानता अक्षत बनी रहती है। शुद्ध कर्तृ प्रयोग में 'सार्थ' की कर्तृता होती ही है—सार्थ एनं जहाति।

आजकल कई पण्डित निम्नस्थ वाक्यों का भाषान्तर भिन्न प्रकार से करते हैं, जैसे, छः महीने पूर्व एक भीषण भूकम्प आया, महमूद ने भारत पर एक हजार वर्ष पूर्व आक्रमण किया, तथा पिछले पक्ष में मूसलाधार वर्षा हुई। वे या तो उपर्युक्त वाक्यों का क्रमशः इस प्रकार भाषान्तर करते हैं—इतः षण्मासान् पूर्व बलवद् भूकम्पत, इतो वर्षसहस्रं पूर्व महमूदो भरतभुवमाचक्राम, इतः सप्ताहद्वयपूर्व धारासारैर्वर्षद् देवः, अथवा—इतः षड्भ्यां मासेभ्यः पूर्व बलवद् भूकम्पत, इतो वर्षसहस्रात् पूर्व महमूदो भरतभुवमाचक्राम, इतः सप्ताहद्वयात् पूर्व धारासारैर्वर्षद् देवः। यहाँ पहले प्रकार के भाषान्तरों में—'षण्मासान् पूर्व', 'वर्षसहस्रं पूर्व' और 'सप्ताहद्वयपूर्वम्', बिना सोचे-समझे रखे गये हैं। ये सर्वथा अनन्वित हैं। यहाँ वह समय जो घटना के होने के बाद व्यतीत हो चुका है, उसे सूचित करने के लिए



द्वितीया अथवा प्रथमा का प्रयोग कैसे किया जा सकता है? हम यहाँ पर द्वितीया का तभी प्रयोग कर सकते हैं, जब यहाँ अत्यन्त-संयोग हो। यदि कम्प, आक्रमण, और वर्षण क्रियाओं से क्रमशः छः मास, हजार वर्ष तथा दो सप्ताह, पूर्ण रूप से व्याप्त हुए हों, अर्थात् यदि क्रिया उतने समय तक होती रही हो। प्रथमा का तभी प्रयोग हो सकता है, जब इससे समता रखती हुई क्रिया साथ में हो। तिङ्वाच्य कर्ता तो यहाँ क्रम से भू, महमूद और देव हैं। वस्तुतः हम यहाँ न तो द्वितीया का प्रयोग कर सकते हैं और न प्रथमा का। दूसरे प्रकार के भाषान्तरों में इतः षड्भ्यो मासेभ्यः पूर्वम् इत्यादि यद्यपि व्याकरण की दृष्टि से ठीक हैं तो भी वाञ्छित अर्थ को सूचित नहीं करते। इनमें समय की विवक्षित एक अवधि की अपेक्षा दो अवधियाँ दी गई हैं, एक आज और दूसरे छः मास आदि और उस काल का कोई परिच्छेद नहीं किया गया, जो व्यतीत हो चुका है। इन वाक्यों का सरल असन्दिग्ध अर्थ तो यह है कि भूकम्प आदि घटना आज से पिछले छः मास आदि में नहीं हुई, पर उससे पहले कब हुई यह पता नहीं। निस्सन्देह वक्ता का यह अभिप्राय नहीं। अतः ये दोनों प्रकार के प्रयोग दोषयुक्त होने के कारण त्याज्य हैं। उपर्युक्त दोनों प्रकार के दूषित वाक्यों के स्थान में शिष्टसम्मत प्रकार ये हैं :

1. अद्य षण्मासा बलवद् भुवः कम्पितायाः, अद्य सप्ताहद्वयं धारासारैर्वृष्टस्य देवस्य।
2. अद्य षष्ठे मासे बलवद्भूरकम्पत, अद्य वर्षसहस्रतमे वर्षे महमूदो भरतभुवमाचक्राम, अद्य चतुर्दशे दिवसे धारासारैर्वर्षद् देवः।
3. इतः षट्सु मासेषु बलवद् भूरकम्पत, इतो वर्षसहस्रे महमूदो भरतभुवमाचक्राम, इतः सप्ताहद्वये धारासारैर्वर्षद् देवः।

प्रथम प्रकार में दिये गये वाक्यों में षण्मासाः, वर्षसहस्रम् और सप्ताहद्वयम्-ये सब अतीत हुए काल की इयत्ता बतलाते हैं। ये अतीताः सन्ति इत्यादि गम्यमान क्रियाओं के कर्ता होने से प्रथमान्त है। भुवः इत्यादि में षष्ठी शैषिकी है और अद्य (अस्मादहः) पञ्चमी के अर्थ को सूचित करता है। यथा, अद्यप्रभृत्यवनताङ्गि तवास्मि दासः।<sup>29</sup>

दूसरे प्रकार में दिये गये तीनों वाक्यों में बहुत थोड़ा ही वक्तव्य है। अद्य षष्ठे मासे इत्यादि में सप्तमी भावलक्षणा है, जिसमें अर्थ षष्ठे मासे गते सति इस प्रकार से लिया जा सकता है। तीसरे प्रकार में इतः पञ्चमी का प्रयोग यतश्चाध्वकालनिमानं तत्र पञ्चमी इस वार्तिक (भुवः प्रभवः 1.4.31) के अनुसार हुआ है। षट्सु मासेषु इत्यादि में सप्तमी का प्रयोग कालात्सप्तमी च वक्तव्या इस वार्तिक (भुवः प्रभवः 1.4.31 सूत्रान्तर्गत) के अनुसार हुआ है। इस प्रकार की रचना में शाबर-भाष्य प्रमाण है- प्रतीयते हि गव्यादिभ्यः सास्नादिमानर्थः तस्मादितो वर्षशतेऽप्यस्यार्थस्य सम्बन्ध आसीदेव, ततः परेण ततश्च परतरेणेत्यनादिता।





उपर्युक्त तीनों वाक्यों के अर्थ को कहने का एक और प्रकार भी हो सकता है-इतः षड्भिर्मासैः पूर्व भूरकम्पत, इतो वर्षसहस्रेण पूर्व महमूदो भरतभुवमाचक्राम, इतः सप्ताहद्वयेन पूर्व धारासारैरवर्षद् देवः। इन वाक्यों में तृतीया का प्रयोग कार्य की पूर्वता की सीमा को सूचित करता है (अवच्छेदकत्वं तृतीयाया अर्थः)। संस्कृत व्याकरण में मासपूर्वः इत्यादि समासों की अनुमति दी गई है।<sup>30</sup> इसके साथ ही मासेन पूर्वः (महीना भर पहले का), वर्षेण पूर्व आदि व्यस्त प्रयोगों को भी निर्दोष माना गया है। यदि हम मासेन पूर्वः (एक महीना पूर्व का) कह सकते हैं, तो क्या कारण है कि हम इतः षड्भिर्मासैः पूर्व भूरकम्पत अर्थात् आज से छः महीने पूर्व पृथ्वी काँप उठी (अक्षरार्थ-पृथ्वी काँपी, ऐसे कि कम्पन क्रिया छः महीनों की पूर्वता से विशिष्ट हुई) नहीं कह सकते? यहाँ पूर्वम् क्रियाविशेषण के रूप में प्रयुक्त हुआ है। यह रचना अभी शिष्ट-व्यवहार-समर्थनापेक्ष है। यद्यपि इसकी शुद्धता में हमें पूर्ण विश्वास है, फिर भी हम छात्रों को इस प्रकार की रचना के प्रयोग की अनुमति नहीं देते, क्योंकि हमें संस्कृत साहित्य में अभी तक ऐसा प्रयोग नहीं मिला।

‘से’ के अर्थ को संस्कृत-भाषान्तर में किस तरह से कहा जा सकता है, इसके विषय में कुछ संकेत हम पहले दे चुके हैं चार दिन से मेघ बरस रहा है इस साधारण सरल हिन्दी वाक्य की संस्कृत बनाने में संस्कृत के गण्यमान्य विद्वान् उपर्युक्त शुद्ध शिष्ट-सम्मत प्रकारों में से प्रथम प्रकार का आश्रय लेते हैं। वे अद्य चत्वारो वासरा वर्षतो देवस्य इस प्रकार भाषान्तर बनाते हैं। इस भाषान्तर में काल की प्रधानता है और क्रिया की गौणता। इसके विपरीत मूल वाक्य में क्रिया की प्रधानता है और काल की अपेक्षाकृत गौणता। इस गुण-प्रधान-भाव को हम पहले प्रपञ्च-पूर्वक दिखा चुके हैं। सो दिए हुए हिन्दी वाक्य का यह निर्दोष संस्कृतानुवाद नहीं कहा जा सकता।

क्रिया की प्रधानता रखते हुए अर्थात् समान वाक्य में क्रिया को कृदन्त से न कह कर तिङन्त से कहते हुये ‘से’ के अर्थ को किस विभक्ति से कहना चाहिए? आजकल विद्वानों के लेखों में इस विषय में विभक्ति-साङ्कर्य पाया जाता है। कोई तृतीया का प्रयोग करते हैं, तो कोई पञ्चमी का। हमारे मत में ये दोनों विभक्तियाँ यहाँ सर्वथा अनुपपन्न हैं। न यहाँ अपवर्ग है और न अपादान (विश्लेष में अवधि-भाव)। ‘यतश्चाध्वकालनिर्माणम्’ इस वार्तिक का भी विषय नहीं है, क्योंकि वहाँ भी काल मापने की अवधि में ही पञ्चमी का विधान है। चार दिन अवधि नहीं, वर्षण-क्रिया से व्याप्त हुआ है। यदि सोमवार से मेघ बरस रहा है अथवा ‘बरसा’ ऐसा कहें तो ‘सोमवार’ वर्षण-क्रिया की अवधि अवश्य है। इससे हम माप सकते हैं कि कितने दिनों तक या कितने दिनों से वर्षा हुई या हो रही है। ‘चार दिन से’ इत्यादि वाक्यों की संस्कृत बनाते हुए हमें काल में द्वितीया





प्रयुक्त करनी चाहिये और यह द्वितीया 'अत्यन्तसंयोग' में होगी। कुछ-एक विद्वानों का यह कहना कि अत्यन्त-संयोग के समान होने पर भी जहाँ 'तक' अर्थ है, वहाँ द्वितीया शिष्ट और इष्ट है, पर जहाँ हिन्दी में 'से' शब्द प्रयुक्त होता है, वहाँ द्वितीया शिष्ट होती हुई भी इष्ट नहीं है, कुछ सार नहीं रखता। द्वितीया का प्रयोग न केवल शास्त्रसम्मत है, व्यवहारानुकूल भी है। इसलिए 'चार दिन से मेघ बरस रहा है' इसका सर्वथा निर्दोष अनुवाद अद्य चतुरो वासरान्वर्षति देवः ही है। ऐसे स्थलों में द्वितीया के व्यवहार के लिए कुछ एक उद्धरण दिए जाते हैं—

1. अद्य कतिपयान्यहानि नैवागच्छति
2. ततोऽस्मिन्नेव नगर ऊर्जितमुषित्वा कथमिदानीं बहून्यहानि दीनवासं पश्यामि<sup>31</sup>
3. अद्य बहूनि दिनानि नावर्तते<sup>32</sup>

कहीं-कहीं इस रचना से भिन्न प्रकार भी देखा जाता है। एक वाक्य के स्थान में दो वाक्य प्रयुक्त किये जाते हैं। पहले वाक्य में काल का निर्देश किया जाता है और दूसरे में क्रिया का (जो उस काल को व्याप्त करती है), जैसे कः कालस्त्वामन्विष्यामि<sup>33</sup>, कः कालो विरचितानि शयनासनानि<sup>34</sup>, ननु कतिपयाहमिवाद्य मद्द्वितीयः कर्णोपुत्रो विपुलामनुनेतुमभिगतः।<sup>35</sup>

इस प्रकार की रचना की समाधि यह है—यदा प्रभृति त्वामन्विष्यामि तदा प्रभृति कः कालोऽतिक्रान्तः इतना लम्बा न कह कर वक्ता संक्षेपरुचि होने से कः कालस्त्वामन्विष्यामि इतना ही कहता है। बोल-चाल में यह प्रकार भी हृदयङ्गम है, पर अध्याहार की अपेक्षा होने से सर्वत्र प्रशस्त नहीं। वाकोवाक्य में शिथिलबन्ध भी दूषण नहीं माना जाता।

## सन्दर्भ

1. कुमारसम्भव, 1.4।
2. कुमारसम्भव, 1.39।
3. किरातार्जुनीय, 1.21।
4. कुमारसम्भव, 6.68।
5. कुमारसम्भव, 3.22।
6. अष्टाङ्ग सूत्र, 2.38
7. ऋग्वेद, 1.17.3
8. महाभाष्य, 2.2.29
9. उद्योगपर्व, 94.51।
10. पञ्चतन्त्र, 1.137।
11. नैषधचरित, 3.93।
12. शिशुपालवध, 1.29



13. काशिका, सूत्र 1.3.35 के अन्तर्गत
14. मनुस्मृति, 11.183
15. तै० उ०, 2.8
16. आश्वलायन गृह्य०, 1.20
17. तन्त्राख्यायिका, मित्रसम्प्राप्ति, कथा।
18. काशिका
19. रघुवंश, 2.62
20. अभिज्ञानशाकुन्तल, 1.10
21. रामायण, 1.1.17
22. 2.24.211
23. रघुवंश, 2.64
24. रामायणचम्पू 5.22
25. स्वप्नवासवदत्त, अङ्क 4
26. तापसवत्सराज, द्वितीय अङ्क
27. चारुदत्त, अङ्क 2
28. शाकुन्तल, 6.22
29. कुमारसम्भव, 5.86.
30. अष्टाध्यायी, 2.1.31
31. उभयाभिसारिका, पृ० 9,11.
32. धूर्तविटसंवादः, पृ० 10.
33. (छाया) -स्वप्नवासवदत्त, अङ्क 3
34. अविमारक, अङ्क 3
35. पद्मप्राभृतक, पृ० 7





→ Subject matter the Saundaryapatala  
{The Thai vocabulary is full of ~~Sanskrit~~ words of Sanskrit origin.}

Thailand's links with India go back to hundreds of years. And the strongest of these links, apart from religion and culture is Sanskrit with which the Thais developed a sense of belonging since very early times.

.....





PRASAD PANOM RUNG SANSKRIT INSCRIPTION OF THAILAND---A  
TEXTUAL, LINGUISTIC AND LITERARY APPRAISAL

-----Satya Vrat Shastri

Panom Rung is a hillock in the district of Nangrong in the province of Buriram of Thailand. On it stands a Prasad, a Hindu shrine of the Lopburi period which had fallen apart but has now been restored. A pillar outside it carries writing on all four sides. The writing is in verse and is divided into three Patalas, parts, each of which carries a colophon at the end which designates it after the subject matter, the Saundaryapatala which describes the handsomeness and other qualities of the king (Narendrāditya), the Sarvavidyāsbhyāsapatala, his mastery of all the lores and the Vidyasiddhiyogapatala, his achievements on account of these lores. The inscription was put up as a record of the gifting of a palanquin (*dolā*) called Indradolā by the King Narendrāditya to the temple of Bhadresvara.

The inscription does not carry the name of its composer. It looks the portion after the third Patala was added by another writer. The composer is referred to here by third person, *sah*. Called as *kāvyaavid*, the knower of poetry, he is said to have been able to compose, *śaśāka*, this eulogy of Narendrāditya, *imam narendrādityasamstavam*, that in excellence equals the eulogy by Pravarasena, *stotraṁ varam pṛavarasenakṛtes samānam*, in five Patalas; the inscription has only three of them at present; single-handedly, *ekah*. The use of the Perfect Tense in *śaśāka* also lends credence to the view that it is some one else who supplemented his work. This Tense, the *lit lakāra*, is used in conveying something which is *parokṣa*, i.e., unperceived by the speaker. Now, no composer would speak about himself as 'he composed the eulogy which was beyond his



perception.' It is possible the supplement writer would have given the name of the writer but it got lost in the few l preceding damaged lines.

One of the bigger Sanskrit inscriptions of Thailand, the Prasad Panom Rung Sanskrit inscription offers enough material to a researcher for its linguistic and literary peculiarities. Due to scribal errors or the ravages of time its text has got damaged at places which puts considerable strain on an analyst for arriving at the probable correct reading with the minimum of changes. An attempt is made here to restore the distorted text as also to evaluate it from the linguistic and literary points of view.

The linguistic peculiarities can be classified into two, general and specific. Among the general mention may be made of the doubling of the consonants under certain conditions. Pāṇini has the rule that the *yar* consonants, i.e. the consonants *y*, *v* and *r* coming after *r* and *h* preceded by a vowel are to be doubled optionally: *acoraḥābhyām dve* (8.4.64).

This option of Pāṇini is never even once been exercised in the inscription. The consonants *y*, *v* and *r* are doubled in it in the given circumstances invariably. It is because of this that *dharma* always appears in it as *dharmma*, *varma* as *varmma*, *sarva* as *sarvva*, *nirmāya* as *nirmmāya*, *nirmalamukham* as *nirmmalamukham*, *sūrya* as *sūryya*, *arka* as *arkka* and so on. This doubling was not restricted only to single words. It was extended to even the contiguous words, e.g., *bhūtarccā* (*bhūta+arcā*) (Face I, line 20), *dhāmabhiryyah* (*dhāmabhiryah*) ((Face II, line 19), *śanairyyogam* (*śanairyogam*) (Face II, line 21). Further, Pāṇini has the rules *anusvārasya yayi parasavarṇaḥ* and *vā padāntasya* (8.4.58 and 8.4.59) according to which a nasal, *anusvāra*, coming at the end of a word is changed optionally to the letter homogenous of the following consonant with the exception of the aspirate *h* and the sibilants. Here too the inscription does not exercise the option, e.g.,





*sutarāṇ nayanābhinandah* for *sutarāṁ nayanābhinandah* (Face I, line 7); *srastun* *dhruvam* in place of *srastuṁ dhruvam* ((Face I, line 11); *devan na vetti* in place of *devaṁ na vetti* (Face II, line 8), *ātmīyan tyajanty eva* in place of *ātmīyaṁ tyajanty eva* (Face II, line 14); *arddhendudhram tam* in place of *arddhendhram tam* ((Face II, line 16); ...*nītan tan danti*. in place of *nītaṁ taṁ danti*.. (Face IV, lines 9-10). An interesting example where it is resorted to serially is *bhujadvayan nirjitavairivrdan dr̥stārdhabhāgam* in place of *bhujadvaṁ nirjitavairivrdam̐ dr̥stārdhabhāgam* (Face I, line 24). *b* is written in the inscription as *v* : *yibhartti*, *yibheda*, *yabhau*. Among the specific peculiarities mention may be made of the use of the word *Unmanā* for *Umā*, the consort of Śiva: *Śivo jayaty unmanayaikadhāmā*. Now this *Unmanā* nowhere figures in Indian Sanskrit literature. No Sanskrit dictionary, old and new, lists it. But it appears to have been in vogue in the Southeast Asian region in the earlier period as evidenced by its use in the Sdok Kok Thom Inscription of Thailand

*kāhaṁ himādrītanayeva śarīrayaṣṭer*  
*ardham manoramavarasya parisvajāmi/*  
*ity unmanā iva manoratharaṅgam aṅgam*  
*ālīṅgate sma paritaḥ kila yasya lakṣmīḥ//*

And the Banteay Srei Inscription of Siam Reap of Combodia:

*unmanā yā satī kāntā nitāntaśivasāṅgāt/*  
*jagaddhitāya śāśaktu sā śaktir acalātmajā//*



*Punīta* in the sense of pure is now common in Hindi. But it certainly is not Sanskrit.

Sanskrit is *pūta*. The composer of the inscription, however, uses it *pūitasurucih* which is rather interesting in the discovery that the word had come into use fairly early, in an inscription of Southeast Asia of about the 10<sup>th</sup> Cen. A.D.

At two places in the inscription the poet takes liberty with the name of the king. At one place (Face IV, line 9) he substitutes the second part of it, *āditya* with *arkka*, a synonym of it: *śrīnarendrārkkaniitam*, at another place (Face IV, line 18) with *sūryya* another synonym of it: *narendrasū*. For the second there could be a metrical compulsion *narendrāditya* as such without a split up in two quadrants not being possible of adjustment in the same quadrant but there should have been no such compulsion in the case of the first one, the metre being Anuṣṭubh where *narendrāditya* as such could easily fit in.

The word *dhāman* has the sense in Sanskrit either of abode or majesty, *tejas*. The author uses it either in the sense of the body which is an extension of the sense of abode *śivo jayaty unmanayaikadhāmā*, victorious is Śiva who has the same body with Unmanā, viz., who shares the body with Unmanā. The construction *unmanayaikadhāmā* is what is technically called Vyadhikaraṇa Bahuvrīhī in Sanskrit grammar where a component which normally should form a part of a compound is kept out of it. The normal construction should have been *unmanaikadhāmā* with the dissolution being *unmanā ekam dhama yasya*, whose one part is Unmanā. The construction as it is yields the meaning—and that probably was the intention of the composer—to convey that Unmanā





formed one part of him. The other place where the word *dhāman* occurs is where the king is spoken of subsisting only on trees—what the poet intends to convey here is the product of the trees:

*ramye girau ramyagiripratīte*

*nānādrumaiḥ pelavapallavāgraiḥ/*

*vrataṁ cakārārunadhāmabhir*

*yyaḥ kailasaśaile giriśo yathā prāk//*

The word *vrata* is capable of yielding both the meanings in Sanskrit, eating and non-eating, *vratād bhojane tannivṛttau ca*, non-eating actually indicating not eating any other type of food except of a particular type only : *payovrato brāhmaṇaḥ, paya eva vratayati*, a Brāhmaṇa who subsists on milk only ( to the exclusion of all other types of food). The king in the stanza above is spoken of subsisting only on the trees with the fringes of the tender leaves that were *arunadhāmabhiḥ*, of crimson hue. *Dhāman* has been used here in the sense of hue.

The poet of the Panom Rung Inscription goes in for the extension of the meaning not only in the case of the word *dhāman* only, he does so in the case of the word *āśya* too. Lord Śiva carries on his *āśya*, *svāśye vibharti* , the unique Gaṅgā, *adbhatajahnujātām*, with the desire to bring about an equilibrium between heat and cold,

*uṣṇatvasītatvasamatvam īpsuḥ*, heat on account of the fire of the third eye and the cold on account of the moon. Now the Gaṅgā he does not carry on his face but on the head. This is how the author of the *Mudrārākṣasa* makes Pārvatī enquire of him as to who it is who



is stationed on his head : *dhanyā keyam̐ sthitā te śirasi*. It is on his matted locks that the Gaṅgā had descended when brought from heaven. How can the author of the inscription speak of Śiva carrying her on his face, *svāsyē vibhartti*, unless it were to be taken in the sense of the upper portion, the third eye and the moon being on the upper part of the face and the Gaṅgā being still up from there in the locks.

The word *adbhuta* in the stanza above makes one pause and ponder as to why it should have been used. The word means unique, the kind of which, as it looks, was not there (already), unprecedented as Yāska explains *adbhutam abhūtam iva* (1.3.7). About the use of the word there could be two possibilities, one that it was used as a filler—the author wanted to insert a word with three syllables, starting with a vowel for euphonic combination with the preceding *rtti* (*vibhartti*) to complete the metre or the one that it has a deeper meaning. There is little scope for first possibility. The author of the Panom Rung Inscription is not an ordinary poet. He is described as *kāvyavid*, the connoisseur of poetry. He was, therefore, not the type who could be found fumbling for words. He was an accomplished poet as can be marked by his rhythmic use of words *uṣṇatvaśīlatvasamatva* and the string of alliterations *svāsyē vibhartty adbhutajahnujātām*. If *adbhuta* is accepted as a significant word here, the question is with what it has to go, with *jahnu* or *jahnujātā*? Well, it can go with both. That is the *adbhutatva* here. *Adbhuto jahnur iti adbhutajahnuḥ, tasmāj jātā*, who is born of the unique Jahnu, he being unique in discharging her through his ears after having drunk her earlier on account of her having inundated his sacrificial ground thus having been credited with being the father to her, *jahnusūtā* or *jāhnavī* or *jahnujātā* meaning 'born of Jahnu'. *adbhutajanujātā* would





mean the unique Gaṅgā, her uniqueness being that she sits on the head of Siva, the Lord of Lords!

Since the composer of the inscription was *kāvyaavid*, it was natural for him to adorn his composition with necessary embellishments like figures of speech and metres of different types to carry greater appeal. Among the figures of speech of sense, the Arthālāṅkāras, the more common are Upamā, Simile, Utpreksā, Fancy, Rūpaka, Metaphor and Arthāntaranyāsa, Transition. Among the Śabdālāṅkāras Anuprāsa in all its varieties is the most visible.

The poet fancies that the king taking up position in the steady minds of the myriad ladies, did manage to find a place in the heart of the great poets:

*yaḥ kāmīnīnikarāniścalamānastho*

*\* pi sthātum arhati hr̥di sma mahākavīnām*

There was equal force, *samabala*, between liking for poetry, *kavitāruciḥ* and an efficient messenger, *dūtī varā* (the text as it is may have <sup>Te</sup> be emended here. In the text it is *atī varā*. That does not give any sense. Further, the initial *a*, short as it is, does not go well with the metre which requires a long one here. Since the second syllable is *tī*, the first could well be *dū*, *dūtī varā* meaning a good or efficient lady messenger) with the result that the above two were able to pull him both ways [to the minds of the ladies and the hearts of the poets]. The flight of imagination of the poet further soars here. Since the form of the king, the delight to the eyes, *nayanābhinandaḥ*, is transferred to other places, in the present instance, the minds of the ladies and the hearts of the poets, his



existence could only be inferred through the nectarine speech with no blemish, or superior intellect, *vāṇyā sudhikayā<sup>nlhā</sup> dhiyā vā*. The ladies would just close their eyes for a moment so that they could have a quick and a satisfying look at him (which could obviously be the mental one) *āśurucidarśanam antareṇa kṣaṇanimesagatās striyas fāḥ*. Proceeding on, the poet feigns conversation between Śiva and his consort Gaurī where she tells him that he of a form which is removed from origin, *bhavyavyapetavapuṣā*, he being *ajanmā*, has suppressed, annihilated, *abhibhūtaḥ*, Kāma who is said to possess a bit of good qualities, *gaditasadguṇaleśaḥ*. Just as she took Bhava, Siva himself as millions of Kāmas, the women (the singular *nārī* is in the collective sense here; *jātāv ekavacanam*) in their noble heart put (him, the king) the very one who was born of him, *yadbhava eva (yasmād bhavo=janma yasya)*, as millions of Kāmas. The king is imagined here as the very son of Śiva. Going on in this vein the poet imagines that the Creator created Kāma to create him (the king) who is accepted for sure to be excelling even the gods, *surādhikam yaṁ sraṣṭun dhruvam yat sṛjati sma kāmam*.

He further imagines, the text may have to be emended to *nu* from *na*, going with *śaṅke* it is indicative of fancy (Utpreksā) that in the early period, *prāk*, he, performed Soma austerities and thereby achieved (the text has *prātaḥ* here which in all probability is an engraver's error for *prāptaḥ*) the skill in full, *avikalām kalām* (the author is playing on the word *kalā* which in the case of the king may mean art, skillfulness and that of the moon the digit) which excelled even the moon, *śaśāṅkādhikām*, by which he, the Somī, the performer of the Soma sacrifice ((Soma-yāga) through the grace of the Creator, *sṛṣṭṛkṛpayā* —the poet here again indulges in word play; while *śaśāṅka* was *soma*, the king was *somī*, who has the *soma* in him. He in his body ( *nāye* should be emended here





to *kāye*) has pure lustre, *pūñitasuruciḥ*, ( but) is not inferior on account of having the lustre [like the moon] of some one else in him, *parakāntihīnaḥ*, *parakāntivaśād hīnaḥ na*.

*parakāntihīnaḥ* is capable of another meaning and that also fits in here very well :

not devoid of supreme brightness, *parā kāntiḥ parakāntiḥ tayā hīnaḥ na*.

According to the poet the lustre of his face united with learning, *vidyāyutānanaruciḥ*,

stays long, *ciraśaṅgatā*. Further, somebody may get a wife of moon-like beauty

but she may be lost, *naṣṭā* [bhavet] if unprotected ( *rakṣakāvīrahitā* should be *rakṣakair*

*virahitā*). It may happen in this way, *tathavidhatayā*, again and again, *punaḥ punaḥ*.

Going on further the poet says that the moon bears blood-red lustre in his face and all the

lotuses impart their lustre to his two feet, *rudhirarucilavañ candras tadāsyē*,

*sakalakamalam apy aṅghridvayē bhām vibhartti*

He, the blemishless one, is honoured by the people on the earth and on the heaven. The

worship of the deities, *amarāṅgām arcca*, which the people adore, *nṛvandyā*, has him as

the model, *tadanukaraṇabhūtā*. He is adored by the people in the heaven and on the earth

as blemishless. *yadi* in the text needs to be emended to *sa hi, sa hi divi bhuvi lokānām*

*mato niṣkalankah*. Here the poet shows his rare insight into grammar by the use of

Genitive in *lokānām* in company with *mataḥ*, the Genitive being specifically enjoined in

such cases by Pāṇ, *ktasya ca vartamāne* (2.3.67). The two arms of the king which have

conquered hordes of enemies, *nirjñitavairivṛndam* in a pair of armours,

*dhṛtavarmmayugmam*, issuing out of the cavity of the mountain, the half of his body

with half portion of them visible, *drṣṭārdhabhāgam*, give the appearance of a lordly

serpent, *bhogīndravibhām vibhartti*. The king getting up in the morning, *prātaḥ*

*samutthāya*, , practiced Yoga, *yogaṁ cakāra*, and rent open the Gate of Brahman, *yo*



*brahmano dvāram idaṁ vibheda*. Lest his sustained practice of Yoga were to lead to the burning of the Brahmāṇḍa, the universe, *brahmāṇḍabhedān nu bhiyātmayogaiḥ*, he slowed down the pace of the Yoga, *śanaḥ śanair yyogam imaṁ cakāra*. For seven months living on fruits and leaves, *yah saptamāsān phalapatrabhojyam bhuñjan*, he appeared like those who have food and drink, *bhojanapānabhājāṁ tulya* (should be *tulyo*). Since the Yogins followed him [in practicing austerities], *yogigane 'muyāte*, the poet fancies, he did not achieve the state of foodlessness, *nirāhāram anāpta esaḥ*, i.e., he did not give up food altogether out of pity on them, *khedāt* [if he were to give up food, the Yogins would also follow suit and that would not be good; so he avoided giving up food altogether].

Now a word about metres. Mostly it is Vasantatilakā, Mālinī, Indravajrā, Upajāti and Anuṣṭubh with the break-up as under:

In Face I it is Vasantatilakā upto line 18. Lines 19 and 20 are in Mālinī. Line 21 is colophon. Lines 21-25 are in Upajāti. In Face II lines 1-3 are broken and illegible, lines 4-12 are in Vasantatilakā, lines 13-14 in Mālinī, line 15 is colophon, lines 15-16 in Upajāti, lines 18-19 in Indravajrā, lines 20-21 in Upajāti and line 22 in Indravajrā. In Face III first five lines are broken but from whatever is left of the text the metre appears to be Vasantatilakā, lines 6 and 7 are in Mālinī, line 8 is colophon in prose. From lines 9—16 it is Anuṣṭubh. Lines 17-20 are in Vasantatilakā. Though the metrical composition is fairly accurate, there is *yatibhaṅga* in line 20. But it is only an isolated case and should not attract too much of a critical notice.

The inscription, a poetic composition of its own type requires a keen insight to unravel the string of fancies and metaphors—a task by no means easy in view of the damaged text





and the possible scribal errors. The inscription has a lot to offer to by way of aesthetic joy to an appreciative critic. Its expression wherever the text is not broken or blurred bespeaks the poet's high proficiency in producing a work of beauty which is a joy forever.



and the possible scribal errors. The inscription has a lot to offer to by way of aesthetic joy to an appreciative critic. Its expression wherever the text is not broken or blurred bespeaks the poet's high proficiency in producing a work of beauty which is a joy forever.





## MRCCHAKATIKA---REASSESSMENT IN 21<sup>ST</sup> CENTURY

Satya Vrat Shastri

Sanskrit dramaturgists list ten varieties of play, Rūpaka as they call it. Of these it is the Nāṭaka variety which has been widely pursued. The next in frequency is the Nāṭikā variety. Still next is the Prakaraṇa variety to which the Mrcchakatika belongs. Its lesser pursuit probably was due to its inordinate length. It has got to have ten Acts with varied sentiments and characters. Out of the few Prakaraṇas available in extant Sanskrit literature the Mrcchakatika stands out as a category in itself being the only social play of its type. Its main theme is the love affair between a Courtesan and a Brahmin merchant reduced to utmost penury, thanks to his overindulgence in munificence. In between are thrown up to form its social mosaic gamblers, thieves, the go-betweens and a dose of political intrigue.

The very start of the play is curious. It opens with a statement about its author who on reaching up to the age of hundred years and ten days had entered into fire: labdhvācayuhṣatābdaṁ daśadinasahitaṁ sūdrako 'gnim pravistah prompting the scholarly community to scurry for discovering its real author, because of the impossibility of the author, as recorded in the Prologue, speaking of his own death. Notwithstanding this impossibility in popular perception, he, Sūdraka, is its author. Who he was and in which period he flourished would continue to occupy the attention of scholars as it has done over the past century or so.

While the greatness of this mythical Sūdraka as a playwright is beyond question, he having evolved a play out of a mosaic of conflicting situations with unflagging interest, his greatness as a poet has not met with as much notice of connoisseurs as it should have. An instance par excellence of this is his description in Act V of a rainy day with sky overcast with as many as forty different similes, fancies and metaphors, perhaps the largest number, for the description of a given phenomenon in the entire range of Sanskrit literature.

The clouds on the day are compared to the hearts of separated women विद्युन्मयी -

or the wet Tamala leaves गच्छन्तं तमालं पत्रमलिमैः 2  
buffaloes मृदुबुलनीलैः 4 or the dark snakes शीतैः सान्द्रकित्तिभिः 3 or जलधरैः

a parasol-like canopy for the world, जलदध्नुषादिभिः 6 They rush against each other like elephants गजैः 7. With their thunder jump up the

peacocks which appear fanning the sky with their spread out plumage मेघां रवेण सहस्रोत्पलि.

They envelop the moon as do the men तौर्मन्दैः एवं नीजयते 8  
who bring disgrace to their families the renunciation, Samnyasa संन्यासः कुलदूषणैरिव जानै.

The lightning in them is like a woman of low family who does not stay at one place (X)  
It also serves as a golden torch for scouting the palaces आरम्भमदीयेद The cloud is

रञ्जिता प्रासादस्य-नारिणी 11

(X) विद्युन्मयीचकुलोद्भूतेव मुच्यते नैकैश्च सान्द्रकित्ते 10



looked upon as king whose showers are its arrows which on account of their white colour appear bejeweled धारापालौ मणिमग्नशरैः 'Since a king is to have a flag, it is the lightning which serves as the same for the cloud king The cranes are this king's white turban and the lightning the chowrie.' The condition of the sky at the time the playwright describes with an unmatched chain of fancies:

विद्युमिज्ज्वलातीव खं विहसतीवोच्चैर्बलिमाशले-  
महिन्द्रेण विजलगतीव धनुका धाराशरोद्गतिमा।  
विह्वलशरनिनिःस्यनेन रज्ज्वलीव द्युपलितो निलै-  
निलैः स्वान्द्रमिवादिमिज्ज्वलितैर्द्युपलितोऽम्बरम् ॥ १५

"The sky is as if blazing owing to lightning flashes, as if laughing boisterously owing to hundreds of cranes, as if galloping about owing to Indra's rainbow discharging arrows in the form of showers, as if shouting up owing to the very distinct noise of thunder, as if reeling due to winds and as if throwing incense densely owing to the dark snake-like clouds.

Even outside of this lengthy description which in volume and innovation in going in for divining appropriate standards of comparison, almost a feat indeed, his similes and metaphors have freshness and novelty about them. His stanza  
limpatīva tamo 'ngāni varṣatīvāñjanam nabhah  
asatpuruṣaseveva drṣtir viphalatām gatā

in describing the pitch darkness clinging to (lit. besmearing) the limbs as it were and giving the appearance of the sky showering forth collyrium leading to the failure of the eyesight—and here comes the most unusual of the similes—like the service to a bad person, is well-known enough. Equally well-known are his other stanzas or prose passages like

सुखं हि दुःखानामनुभूय शोभते घनाच्छादो विविदीपदरनिम् १६  
"happiness indeed shines after experience of miseries like the sight of a lamp in the midst of pitch darkness occurring in the context of Cārudatta ruing his poverty which has striking parallel in Kālidāsan statement  
तद्वत्तन्मरम् (Vikramorvaṣīya), III. 21) हि द्वैष्यन् यः अहली -

भवन्ति (?) "troubles multiply at weak points" occurring in the context of evidence after evidence going against Carudatta or अथ कटुः संयुत एक शोभते "this cloth looks good when folded only" occurring in the context of the gambler Darduraka trying to hide himself from his colleague Sabhika by covering himself with an upper garment but being not able to do so for its having gone into tatters or लाहले श्रीः प्राप्तिवसति "fortune favours the brave" occurring in the context of Sarvilaka's rejoinder to his lady love Madanikā for his having attempted a rash deed or निशामां नष्टचन्द्रमोदुल्लभो मार्गदर्शिनः "in the night with no moon it is hard to get one who can show the way" occurring in the context of Sarvilaka appreciating Madanikā's suggestion to return the bunch of stolen ornaments to Cārudatta by posing as one of his kin have become household words in Sanskrit. Nothing can be more creditable for the playwright than the fact that one of his stanzas

अश्वालाभे गृह्यते हस्ती बाजरे अलङ्घ्य गृह्यते ।  
हृदये गृह्यते भारी मये तन्न नास्ति सम्पत्ताम् ॥ २१

"an elephant is held by the tying chain, a horse by the reins, a woman by the heart. If you do not have this, then just get off" has been adopted as such by Viṣṇuśamnan in his Pañcatantra.





"an elephant is held by the tying chain, a horse by the reins, a woman by the heart. If you do not have this, then just get off" has been adopted as such by Visṇuśarmā in his Pañcatantra.

The playwright is expert in delineating a phenomenon in all its repercussions. See what happens to a person when he turns poor:

द्वारि प्राप्सुषस्य वरिषज्जने वाक्ये न संनिष्ठते  
सुस्निग्धा विमुखीभवन्ति सुहृदः स्फारीभवन्त्यपदः।  
स्वन्नं ह्रास्य भुषेति शीलशशिनः अन्तिः परिम्लायते  
पापं भूमि न पतु वरैरपि हृतं तत्तस्य सम्भाव्यते ॥ २२

"Owing to poverty a man's relatives do not stand up to or act up to his words, extremely intimate friends turn their faces away, the troubles multiply, the spirit gets low, the luster of the moon of good character fades away, whatever sin others would have committed is ascribed to him".

अङ्गं नीकं न शशिदरस्य पुरुते जम्मावले नादरात्  
सम्प्राप्तो गृहमुत्सनेषु धनितानां सावरा मालोच्यते।  
दूरादेव महाजनस्य विहरत्यप्यच्छदो जज्जगत्  
मन्ये निधनता प्रकाशमपरं पण्डं महापतकम् ॥ २३

"Nobody associates with him, nor talks to him respectfully, feeling shy, he in scanty clothes keeps a distance from big people, the rich men look at him with disdain on occasions of festivities in their houses. Poverty is the sixth big sin." How life-like it is! The playwright has drawn a real sketch of the kind experience a poor man to undergo in life.

It would be good to take a break from here and to pass on to the vocabulary. Since the playwright has to describe people in different vocations he permits himself the use of words going well with them, the words like गण्डु for pl., the gambler Sabhika asks the loser Samvāhsaka who expresses his inability to pay up the ten Suvarṇas that he is to pay २२ गण्डुः विमलम् २४ अन्ति पुरुष a dummy, Śarvilaka uses the word after breaking in Carudatta's house to check whether two men are feigning sleep or not अन्ति पुरुषं निवेशयामि २५, I send in the dummy, for feigning the sleep he uses the word वाक्पुत्र २६ in contrast to really asleep for which he has the word परमाश्नुत. He has the device called २७ अग्नि-  
२८ The fire insect which can extinguish fire with its wings. In the gamblers' scene a number of words relevant to the game of dice are used. One such is पाठ in the sense of turn मम पाठः, मम पाठः २९, it is my turn, it is my turn, the gamblers quarrel among themselves about their turn. The other word is कृत्ता, the sound of the throwing of the dice संपादः - कृत्ताशब्दो मनो हरति ३०

३१ The other words are त्रेण the Tray, पावर the Deuce, नदित Ace and चट Four

दुर्दिग्दः - त्रेता हृतसर्वस्वः पावरपतनाच्च शोभितशरीरः।  
नदित दशतिमार्गः चटेन विनिपातितो मामि ॥ ३०







judge, the Adhikaranika together with the Assessors, the Śresthin and the Kāyastha. Call is given to the plaintiffs to file their suit. The case is argued, the person charged with crime is questioned, the witnesses are called for and are cross-examined, and the judgment delivered subject to its ratification by the final arbiter, the king. It is interesting to note from the words of the judge as to the kind of people he has to deal with, the people who hide truth, who when provoked would admit to crime, the people who though good otherwise would utter half-truth—a situation that has remarkable similarity with the one prevailing in courts in India in the present time. That the judiciary in the time of the playwright was not free from the influence of the executive is also hinted at in the play. The judge initially is not in a mood to hear the case of Śakāra under the apprehension that it could be a complicated one and says that his case cannot be taken up. But when he, Śakāra threatens to report against him to the king, he yields and agrees to entertain the case.

(red suit)

The execution is preceded by the anointing all over the person condemned with the red sandal paste and besmeared with rice flour and made to wear a garland of Karavīra flowers grown in a cemetery. He is paraded through the streets with the stake on the shoulder. There is repeated announcement for the execution with huge turn out of the people. The execution is carried out by the executioners, the Cāṇḍālas, in the case of the present play they are two of them who have enough of discretion with them to allow the fulfillment of the last wish of the person waiting execution and also let him off if an evidence to the contrary is forthcoming even at the last moment. The execution is carried out either by chopping off by the sword or ~~lacing the person on the gallows~~ or by hanging.

(by means)

Now a word about the theft scene. It is depicted in the play step by step. It is early hours. The thief Śarvilaka makes a breach in the fencing wall of the grove of trees round the house of Cārudatta and enters the middle region. He has now to break through to reach the inner quadrangle. He has now to look for a place which may drown the sound of his footsteps where the earth would be loose due to the sprinkling of water, a wide breach in the wall not noticeable to others, the brick masonry less strong with the corrosion of salt petre and with no woman around. As a good sign for him he finds the earth loose and a pile of rubbish drawn out by the mice. Since there are baked bricks in the walls, he has no option than to pull them out. His sacred thread he uses as a measuring tape for the hole to be carved out. With only one brick left a snake bites his finger. His sacred thread again comes to his rescue. He ties the finger with it to avoid the poison spreading in the body. He comes to the quadrangle but the door through which he is to pass now being old screeches. He first thinks of sprinkling water on it to silence the screeching but finds it inadvisable for the sound it may generate if splashed. He then waits outside the door and finding two persons inside asleep first wants to make sure as to whether they are actually asleep or feigning it. He sends in a dummy first. He finds in the quadrangle only musical instruments inferring thereby that the owner of the house is poor. But he has to make sure that he is really so and has no wealth buried underground. For this he adopts the tactic of scattering magical seeds. Their not expanding convinces him that the owner is really poor. At this crucial moment the dream speech of the jester in which he requests sleeping Cārudatta to take possession of the bunch of gold ornaments makes him take possession of them and decamp.





The entire scene shows the playwright's intimate acquaintance with the methods, the means and the strategy of the thieves or the art of theft, if it can be called as such. Interestingly, <sup>patron</sup> deities for such activities like Kumāra Kārtikeya to whom prayers are offered before undertaking them or at the end when the mission is successful. The thieves call themselves Skandaputras, the sons of Skanda: प्रथमं मेतदा स्तुतुं पुत्राणां सिद्धिलक्षणम् ।

It is a matter of investigation as to how Skanda came to be associated with such nefarious activities. Further, the thief refers to certain ācāryas, the authorities on the art like Kanakaśakti who have recorded four types of break-ins, the sandhi-bhedas, the pulling out of the baked bricks, the cutting through of the unbaked ones, the sprinkling of those made of earth clods and chipping of those of made of wood. The other ācāryas referred to are Bhāskaranandin and Yogācārya. The latter the thief claims as his teacher who has given him a magic ointment which would render him invisible to police and make immune to attack by a weapon:

नामो वरदाय कुमारकार्तिकेयाय, नामः कामेश्वराय, देवप्रताप, नामो  
भास्करनादिने, नामो योगाचार्याय यस्याहं प्रथमः शिष्यः । तेन च परितुष्टो योगेश्वरा मे दत्तः  
उक्तं हि समालम्ब्य न मां दृश्यन्ति रक्षिताः ।  
शस्त्रं च परितो गच्छेत्तु जं नोत्पादयिष्यति ॥ ५ ॥

For a thief even the symbol of Brahminhood, the sacred thread is a means for the accomplishment of his mission: अहो वनीतं हि नाम श्रौतवस्त्रं महत्पुत्रराक्षसम् ।

विशेषतोऽस्मद्विषयम् । ३

The playwright's penchant for detail and drawing of word pictures noticeable in his description of the mansion of Vasantasena with its fabulous eight quadrangles where each and every object gets a minute notice in a style reminiscent of that of Bāṇa. That such a rich courtesan should have fallen in love with poor Cārudatta (with his house with screeching doors and plaster worn off with his son playing with a clay cart) is a contrast which the playwright only was capable of conjuring up. There is dvandva here, the dvandva between affluence and penury, between a handsome and pious but a pauper merchant and a fabulously rich courtesan. It is again a contrast that a cowherd boy takes over the reins of the kingdom by deposing the ruler. And one who was waiting for the final blow on him becoming a ruler of the part of the kingdom. It is all a contrast, the dvandva which lends the Mrcchakatika a character unique in the annals of India's and perhaps the world's dramatic literature.



The playwright has an uncanny insight into human psychology: How even a lowly person can exhibit noble tendencies in certain situations much against the spirit of their calling. It is the force of their heart that transforms them to attempt to turn a new leaf. Sarvilaka is so attached to Madanikā—he wants to rescue her from serfdom—though in the process he has to stoop even stealing. What is noteworthy here is the motive and not the act itself. Sarvilaka is a thief, living by theft, he turns to theft to free his lady love from the bondage of slavery, a noble deed indeed, though sought to be achieved by ignoble means, a symptom of contradictions in life, something that is a fact of it. Vasantasenā is a courtesan but much against the spirit of her calling falls in for Carudatta by the sheer pull of his qualities. His magnanimity to the point of reducing himself to penury is the magnet for her. At this point she is just a lady love and not a courtesan. Anything or any being belonging to her paramour she owns: Since Rohitaka is Cārudatta's son, she has to have pity on him. She puts off her ornaments to enable him to acquire a golden cart when she notices him pining for it finding it with another wealthier merchant and not willing to play with a clay cart, the mrcchakatika—the incident which has provided the title to the play—which is a fine psychological study in capturing beings in their genuine moral form different from the one which they have to keep up in public.

The play shows its composer a good psychologist. In most of the situations he depicts the inner conflict raging in the minds of the characters. This is so with Sarvilaka out to commit theft, with the gamblers out to play the game of dice, the mother of Vasantasenā in the act of identifying the ornaments in the court, the judge trying Cārudatta and the Cāṇḍālas preparing to executing him. Every one of them is conscious of the lowly nature and the impropriety of the work he is doing or is called upon to do and still engaging him in it. This is the inner conflict, the antardvandva which the playwright has effectively portrayed Sarvilaka, A Brahmin, is conscious of the high traditions of his family: *अतिशय कष्टमस्तु शर्विलको नाम प्रदुष्यति । सदे नि जायमानिको जम कर्दे मानु लि छामि । ... कष्ट मेन सदे नि जायमानिको आहुमानु ल तमरि पातिम । अथवा अथवा पातिम ।*

In the gamblers' scene Darduraka's words, though ostensibly uttered in praise of gambling, do betray a streak aversion for it: *खेल नहुँ छुले मेन ५७*

The judge trying Carudatta rues his calling in having to try a person of the qualities and caliber of Cārudatta. He has to cross-examine him. That is the legal procedure. But mark the agony of his words *ननु व्यवहाररत्नं पुच्छति*. His heart sinks when evidence after evidence mounts against him. What an irony for him. He has to sentence a person whom he adores. He dilutes his judgment On the plea of his (Cārudatta's) being a Brahmin he awards him only exile even for the

*यि गरुतु झुलु दारिद्र्यमनिन्दित को लषम ।  
मदेतद् गहितं अम निन्दामि च करोमि च ॥ ५७*

crime of murder with which he is charged and which is proved by all the evidence available. It is a different matter that the King to whom the case is referred for final adjudication alters the judgment and awards death penalty. Even the Cāṇḍālas take long to carry out the execution. It is clear in their heart of hearts they do not want to kill him. One of them gives a poignant expression to his feelings when he asks people to get away and not to have a look at a good man losing his life. With the simile of the golden pitcher sinking with its rope gone asunder (which could not be more telling) Their reluctance to carry out the ghastly act is also manifest in the time they take to carry it out. They talk among themselves. When one of them refers to Cārudatta without an honorific, the other objects *अहो निन्दनं निन्दनं यदेतं नामनायकं*. He even goes to the extent of saying that even though born in the Cāṇḍāla family they are not Cāṇḍālas. Cāṇḍālas are they, implicating obliquely the judiciary and the monarchy who ill-treat a good man. It is obvious from this as to how painful it was for the executioners to carry out the execution. It is a cry of anguish on their part when they say *अहो निन्दनं यदेतं नामनायकं*, the order of the master is here. The execution of





The playwright had a good grasp of the various disciplines like music, the science of omens and so on. The knowledge of music is noticeable in Cārudatta's appreciation of the singing of Rebhila which is described as impassioned and sweet, smooth and distinct and full of emotion as also charming and attractive and is characterized by sweet voice,, harmonized notes of the lute, high pitches, mingled with different Mūrccanas, , even on syllables, low at the close, controlled with utmost ease and repeated twice in consonance with the Rāga.

Through his foolish statements even Śakāra gives expression to ~~to~~ the belief of <sup>in</sup> time to the means which could impart melodiousness to voice. There were



certain herbal preparations for this like the cuming seed with Hingu and Vacā root with Marica powder fried with ginger and jaggery with Hingu and Marica powder fried and mixed with oil and ghee:

ॐ ह्रीं अथ यथा श्रीरक्ष भद्रं भूयात् । वसुधा मातृभिर्योः स्वर्गः ॥ ३५ ॥  
 एतां मया लेखितां गीतं योः ॥ ३५ ॥ नमो नमो भद्रं भूयात् ॥ ३५ ॥  
 ॐ ह्रीं अथ यथा श्रीरक्ष भद्रं भूयात् । वसुधा मातृभिर्योः स्वर्गः ॥ ३५ ॥  
 भुक्तं मया वारं वारं यथा नमो भद्रं भूयात् ॥ ३५ ॥

The knowledge and belief in omens has evidence for it in the throbbing of the right arm <sup>रक्ष-यते दक्षिणे भुजाः ३५</sup> of Āryaka, a good omen for men, getting sword from Candanaka out to inspect the vehicle and that of the throbbing of the left eye of Cārudatta, a bad omen, when he gets a call from the court <sup>रक्ष-यते मे दक्षिणे चक्षुः ३६</sup>, the other bad omens noticed by him being the harsh notes <sup>५६</sup> a crow perched on a dried up tree in the direction of the sun and a coiled cobra blocking his path. The judge in the court being told that the king's brother-in-law has come to file a suit considers it a bad omen corroborating it with the mundane phenomenon of the eclipse at the very sunrise indicating the downfall of a great man : <sup>३५</sup> <sup>३६</sup> <sup>३७</sup> <sup>३८</sup> <sup>३९</sup> <sup>४०</sup> <sup>४१</sup> <sup>४२</sup> <sup>४३</sup> <sup>४४</sup> <sup>४५</sup> <sup>४६</sup> <sup>४७</sup> <sup>४८</sup> <sup>४९</sup> <sup>५०</sup> <sup>५१</sup> <sup>५२</sup> <sup>५३</sup> <sup>५४</sup> <sup>५५</sup> <sup>५६</sup> <sup>५७</sup> <sup>५८</sup> <sup>५९</sup> <sup>६०</sup> <sup>६१</sup> <sup>६२</sup> <sup>६३</sup> <sup>६४</sup> <sup>६५</sup> <sup>६६</sup> <sup>६७</sup> <sup>६८</sup> <sup>६९</sup> <sup>७०</sup> <sup>७१</sup> <sup>७२</sup> <sup>७३</sup> <sup>७४</sup> <sup>७५</sup> <sup>७६</sup> <sup>७७</sup> <sup>७८</sup> <sup>७९</sup> <sup>८०</sup> <sup>८१</sup> <sup>८२</sup> <sup>८३</sup> <sup>८४</sup> <sup>८५</sup> <sup>८६</sup> <sup>८७</sup> <sup>८८</sup> <sup>८९</sup> <sup>९०</sup> <sup>९१</sup> <sup>९२</sup> <sup>९३</sup> <sup>९४</sup> <sup>९५</sup> <sup>९६</sup> <sup>९७</sup> <sup>९८</sup> <sup>९९</sup> <sup>१००</sup> <sup>१०१</sup> <sup>१०२</sup> <sup>१०३</sup> <sup>१०४</sup> <sup>१०५</sup> <sup>१०६</sup> <sup>१०७</sup> <sup>१०८</sup> <sup>१०९</sup> <sup>११०</sup> <sup>१११</sup> <sup>११२</sup> <sup>११३</sup> <sup>११४</sup> <sup>११५</sup> <sup>११६</sup> <sup>११७</sup> <sup>११८</sup> <sup>११९</sup> <sup>१२०</sup> <sup>१२१</sup> <sup>१२२</sup> <sup>१२३</sup> <sup>१२४</sup> <sup>१२५</sup> <sup>१२६</sup> <sup>१२७</sup> <sup>१२८</sup> <sup>१२९</sup> <sup>१३०</sup> <sup>१३१</sup> <sup>१३२</sup> <sup>१३३</sup> <sup>१३४</sup> <sup>१३५</sup> <sup>१३६</sup> <sup>१३७</sup> <sup>१३८</sup> <sup>१३९</sup> <sup>१४०</sup> <sup>१४१</sup> <sup>१४२</sup> <sup>१४३</sup> <sup>१४४</sup> <sup>१४५</sup> <sup>१४६</sup> <sup>१४७</sup> <sup>१४८</sup> <sup>१४९</sup> <sup>१५०</sup> <sup>१५१</sup> <sup>१५२</sup> <sup>१५३</sup> <sup>१५४</sup> <sup>१५५</sup> <sup>१५६</sup> <sup>१५७</sup> <sup>१५८</sup> <sup>१५९</sup> <sup>१६०</sup> <sup>१६१</sup> <sup>१६२</sup> <sup>१६३</sup> <sup>१६४</sup> <sup>१६५</sup> <sup>१६६</sup> <sup>१६७</sup> <sup>१६८</sup> <sup>१६९</sup> <sup>१७०</sup> <sup>१७१</sup> <sup>१७२</sup> <sup>१७३</sup> <sup>१७४</sup> <sup>१७५</sup> <sup>१७६</sup> <sup>१७७</sup> <sup>१७८</sup> <sup>१७९</sup> <sup>१८०</sup> <sup>१८१</sup> <sup>१८२</sup> <sup>१८३</sup> <sup>१८४</sup> <sup>१८५</sup> <sup>१८६</sup> <sup>१८७</sup> <sup>१८८</sup> <sup>१८९</sup> <sup>१९०</sup> <sup>१९१</sup> <sup>१९२</sup> <sup>१९३</sup> <sup>१९४</sup> <sup>१९५</sup> <sup>१९६</sup> <sup>१९७</sup> <sup>१९८</sup> <sup>१९९</sup> <sup>२००</sup> <sup>२०१</sup> <sup>२०२</sup> <sup>२०३</sup> <sup>२०४</sup> <sup>२०५</sup> <sup>२०६</sup> <sup>२०७</sup> <sup>२०८</sup> <sup>२०९</sup> <sup>२१०</sup> <sup>२११</sup> <sup>२१२</sup> <sup>२१३</sup> <sup>२१४</sup> <sup>२१५</sup> <sup>२१६</sup> <sup>२१७</sup> <sup>२१८</sup> <sup>२१९</sup> <sup>२२०</sup> <sup>२२१</sup> <sup>२२२</sup> <sup>२२३</sup> <sup>२२४</sup> <sup>२२५</sup> <sup>२२६</sup> <sup>२२७</sup> <sup>२२८</sup> <sup>२२९</sup> <sup>२३०</sup> <sup>२३१</sup> <sup>२३२</sup> <sup>२३३</sup> <sup>२३४</sup> <sup>२३५</sup> <sup>२३६</sup> <sup>२३७</sup> <sup>२३८</sup> <sup>२३९</sup> <sup>२४०</sup> <sup>२४१</sup> <sup>२४२</sup> <sup>२४३</sup> <sup>२४४</sup> <sup>२४५</sup> <sup>२४६</sup> <sup>२४७</sup> <sup>२४८</sup> <sup>२४९</sup> <sup>२५०</sup> <sup>२५१</sup> <sup>२५२</sup> <sup>२५३</sup> <sup>२५४</sup> <sup>२५५</sup> <sup>२५६</sup> <sup>२५७</sup> <sup>२५८</sup> <sup>२५९</sup> <sup>२६०</sup> <sup>२६१</sup> <sup>२६२</sup> <sup>२६३</sup> <sup>२६४</sup> <sup>२६५</sup> <sup>२६६</sup> <sup>२६७</sup> <sup>२६८</sup> <sup>२६९</sup> <sup>२७०</sup> <sup>२७१</sup> <sup>२७२</sup> <sup>२७३</sup> <sup>२७४</sup> <sup>२७५</sup> <sup>२७६</sup> <sup>२७७</sup> <sup>२७८</sup> <sup>२७९</sup> <sup>२८०</sup> <sup>२८१</sup> <sup>२८२</sup> <sup>२८३</sup> <sup>२८४</sup> <sup>२८५</sup> <sup>२८६</sup> <sup>२८७</sup> <sup>२८८</sup> <sup>२८९</sup> <sup>२९०</sup> <sup>२९१</sup> <sup>२९२</sup> <sup>२९३</sup> <sup>२९४</sup> <sup>२९५</sup> <sup>२९६</sup> <sup>२९७</sup> <sup>२९८</sup> <sup>२९९</sup> <sup>३००</sup> <sup>३०१</sup> <sup>३०२</sup> <sup>३०३</sup> <sup>३०४</sup> <sup>३०५</sup> <sup>३०६</sup> <sup>३०७</sup> <sup>३०८</sup> <sup>३०९</sup> <sup>३१०</sup> <sup>३११</sup> <sup>३१२</sup> <sup>३१३</sup> <sup>३१४</sup> <sup>३१५</sup> <sup>३१६</sup> <sup>३१७</sup> <sup>३१८</sup> <sup>३१९</sup> <sup>३२०</sup> <sup>३२१</sup> <sup>३२२</sup> <sup>३२३</sup> <sup>३२४</sup> <sup>३२५</sup> <sup>३२६</sup> <sup>३२७</sup> <sup>३२८</sup> <sup>३२९</sup> <sup>३३०</sup> <sup>३३१</sup> <sup>३३२</sup> <sup>३३३</sup> <sup>३३४</sup> <sup>३३५</sup> <sup>३३६</sup> <sup>३३७</sup> <sup>३३८</sup> <sup>३३९</sup> <sup>३४०</sup> <sup>३४१</sup> <sup>३४२</sup> <sup>३४३</sup> <sup>३४४</sup> <sup>३४५</sup> <sup>३४६</sup> <sup>३४७</sup> <sup>३४८</sup> <sup>३४९</sup> <sup>३५०</sup> <sup>३५१</sup> <sup>३५२</sup> <sup>३५३</sup> <sup>३५४</sup> <sup>३५५</sup> <sup>३५६</sup> <sup>३५७</sup> <sup>३५८</sup> <sup>३५९</sup> <sup>३६०</sup> <sup>३६१</sup> <sup>३६२</sup> <sup>३६३</sup> <sup>३६४</sup> <sup>३६५</sup> <sup>३६६</sup> <sup>३६७</sup> <sup>३६८</sup> <sup>३६९</sup> <sup>३७०</sup> <sup>३७१</sup> <sup>३७२</sup> <sup>३७३</sup> <sup>३७४</sup> <sup>३७५</sup> <sup>३७६</sup> <sup>३७७</sup> <sup>३७८</sup> <sup>३७९</sup> <sup>३८०</sup> <sup>३८१</sup> <sup>३८२</sup> <sup>३८३</sup> <sup>३८४</sup> <sup>३८५</sup> <sup>३८६</sup> <sup>३८७</sup> <sup>३८८</sup> <sup>३८९</sup> <sup>३९०</sup> <sup>३९१</sup> <sup>३९२</sup> <sup>३९३</sup> <sup>३९४</sup> <sup>३९५</sup> <sup>३९६</sup> <sup>३९७</sup> <sup>३९८</sup> <sup>३९९</sup> <sup>४००</sup> <sup>४०१</sup> <sup>४०२</sup> <sup>४०३</sup> <sup>४०४</sup> <sup>४०५</sup> <sup>४०६</sup> <sup>४०७</sup> <sup>४०८</sup> <sup>४०९</sup> <sup>४१०</sup> <sup>४११</sup> <sup>४१२</sup> <sup>४१३</sup> <sup>४१४</sup> <sup>४१५</sup> <sup>४१६</sup> <sup>४१७</sup> <sup>४१८</sup> <sup>४१९</sup> <sup>४२०</sup> <sup>४२१</sup> <sup>४२२</sup> <sup>४२३</sup> <sup>४२४</sup> <sup>४२५</sup> <sup>४२६</sup> <sup>४२७</sup> <sup>४२८</sup> <sup>४२९</sup> <sup>४३०</sup> <sup>४३१</sup> <sup>४३२</sup> <sup>४३३</sup> <sup>४३४</sup> <sup>४३५</sup> <sup>४३६</sup> <sup>४३७</sup> <sup>४३८</sup> <sup>४३९</sup> <sup>४४०</sup> <sup>४४१</sup> <sup>४४२</sup> <sup>४४३</sup> <sup>४४४</sup> <sup>४४५</sup> <sup>४४६</sup> <sup>४४७</sup> <sup>४४८</sup> <sup>४४९</sup> <sup>४५०</sup> <sup>४५१</sup> <sup>४५२</sup> <sup>४५३</sup> <sup>४५४</sup> <sup>४५५</sup> <sup>४५६</sup> <sup>४५७</sup> <sup>४५८</sup> <sup>४५९</sup> <sup>४६०</sup> <sup>४६१</sup> <sup>४६२</sup> <sup>४६३</sup> <sup>४६४</sup> <sup>४६५</sup> <sup>४६६</sup> <sup>४६७</sup> <sup>४६८</sup> <sup>४६९</sup> <sup>४७०</sup> <sup>४७१</sup> <sup>४७२</sup> <sup>४७३</sup> <sup>४७४</sup> <sup>४७५</sup> <sup>४७६</sup> <sup>४७७</sup> <sup>४७८</sup> <sup>४७९</sup> <sup>४८०</sup> <sup>४८१</sup> <sup>४८२</sup> <sup>४८३</sup> <sup>४८४</sup> <sup>४८५</sup> <sup>४८६</sup> <sup>४८७</sup> <sup>४८८</sup> <sup>४८९</sup> <sup>४९०</sup> <sup>४९१</sup> <sup>४९२</sup> <sup>४९३</sup> <sup>४९४</sup> <sup>४९५</sup> <sup>४९६</sup> <sup>४९७</sup> <sup>४९८</sup> <sup>४९९</sup> <sup>५००</sup> <sup>५०१</sup> <sup>५०२</sup> <sup>५०३</sup> <sup>५०४</sup> <sup>५०५</sup> <sup>५०६</sup> <sup>५०७</sup> <sup>५०८</sup> <sup>५०९</sup> <sup>५१०</sup> <sup>५११</sup> <sup>५१२</sup> <sup>५१३</sup> <sup>५१४</sup> <sup>५१५</sup> <sup>५१६</sup> <sup>५१७</sup> <sup>५१८</sup> <sup>५१९</sup> <sup>५२०</sup> <sup>५२१</sup> <sup>५२२</sup> <sup>५२३</sup> <sup>५२४</sup> <sup>५२५</sup> <sup>५२६</sup> <sup>५२७</sup> <sup>५२८</sup> <sup>५२९</sup> <sup>५३०</sup> <sup>५३१</sup> <sup>५३२</sup> <sup>५३३</sup> <sup>५३४</sup> <sup>५३५</sup> <sup>५३६</sup> <sup>५३७</sup> <sup>५३८</sup> <sup>५३९</sup> <sup>५४०</sup> <sup>५४१</sup> <sup>५४२</sup> <sup>५४३</sup> <sup>५४४</sup> <sup>५४५</sup> <sup>५४६</sup> <sup>५४७</sup> <sup>५४८</sup> <sup>५४९</sup> <sup>५५०</sup> <sup>५५१</sup> <sup>५५२</sup> <sup>५५३</sup> <sup>५५४</sup> <sup>५५५</sup> <sup>५५६</sup> <sup>५५७</sup> <sup>५५८</sup> <sup>५५९</sup> <sup>५६०</sup> <sup>५६१</sup> <sup>५६२</sup> <sup>५६३</sup> <sup>५६४</sup> <sup>५६५</sup> <sup>५६६</sup> <sup>५६७</sup> <sup>५६८</sup> <sup>५६९</sup> <sup>५७०</sup> <sup>५७१</sup> <sup>५७२</sup> <sup>५७३</sup> <sup>५७४</sup> <sup>५७५</sup> <sup>५७६</sup> <sup>५७७</sup> <sup>५७८</sup> <sup>५७९</sup> <sup>५८०</sup> <sup>५८१</sup> <sup>५८२</sup> <sup>५८३</sup> <sup>५८४</sup> <sup>५८५</sup> <sup>५८६</sup> <sup>५८७</sup> <sup>५८८</sup> <sup>५८९</sup> <sup>५९०</sup> <sup>५९१</sup> <sup>५९२</sup> <sup>५९३</sup> <sup>५९४</sup> <sup>५९५</sup> <sup>५९६</sup> <sup>५९७</sup> <sup>५९८</sup> <sup>५९९</sup> <sup>६००</sup> <sup>६०१</sup> <sup>६०२</sup> <sup>६०३</sup> <sup>६०४</sup> <sup>६०५</sup> <sup>६०६</sup> <sup>६०७</sup> <sup>६०८</sup> <sup>६०९</sup> <sup>६१०</sup> <sup>६११</sup> <sup>६१२</sup> <sup>६१३</sup> <sup>६१४</sup> <sup>६१५</sup> <sup>६१६</sup> <sup>६१७</sup> <sup>६१८</sup> <sup>६१९</sup> <sup>६२०</sup> <sup>६२१</sup> <sup>६२२</sup> <sup>६२३</sup> <sup>६२४</sup> <sup>६२५</sup> <sup>६२६</sup> <sup>६२७</sup> <sup>६२८</sup> <sup>६२९</sup> <sup>६३०</sup> <sup>६३१</sup> <sup>६३२</sup> <sup>६३३</sup> <sup>६३४</sup> <sup>६३५</sup> <sup>६३६</sup> <sup>६३७</sup> <sup>६३८</sup> <sup>६३९</sup> <sup>६४०</sup> <sup>६४१</sup> <sup>६४२</sup> <sup>६४३</sup> <sup>६४४</sup> <sup>६४५</sup> <sup>६४६</sup> <sup>६४७</sup> <sup>६४८</sup> <sup>६४९</sup> <sup>६५०</sup> <sup>६५१</sup> <sup>६५२</sup> <sup>६५३</sup> <sup>६५४</sup> <sup>६५५</sup> <sup>६५६</sup> <sup>६५७</sup> <sup>६५८</sup> <sup>६५९</sup> <sup>६६०</sup> <sup>६६१</sup> <sup>६६२</sup> <sup>६६३</sup> <sup>६६४</sup> <sup>६६५</sup> <sup>६६६</sup> <sup>६६७</sup> <sup>६६८</sup> <sup>६६९</sup> <sup>६७०</sup> <sup>६७१</sup> <sup>६७२</sup> <sup>६७३</sup> <sup>६७४</sup> <sup>६७५</sup> <sup>६७६</sup> <sup>६७७</sup> <sup>६७८</sup> <sup>६७९</sup> <sup>६८०</sup> <sup>६८१</sup> <sup>६८२</sup> <sup>६८३</sup> <sup>६८४</sup> <sup>६८५</sup> <sup>६८६</sup> <sup>६८७</sup> <sup>६८८</sup> <sup>६८९</sup> <sup>६९०</sup> <sup>६९१</sup> <sup>६९२</sup> <sup>६९३</sup> <sup>६९४</sup> <sup>६९५</sup> <sup>६९६</sup> <sup>६९७</sup> <sup>६९८</sup> <sup>६९९</sup> <sup>७००</sup> <sup>७०१</sup> <sup>७०२</sup> <sup>७०३</sup> <sup>७०४</sup> <sup>७०५</sup> <sup>७०६</sup> <sup>७०७</sup> <sup>७०८</sup> <sup>७०९</sup> <sup>७१०</sup> <sup>७११</sup> <sup>७१२</sup> <sup>७१३</sup> <sup>७१४</sup> <sup>७१५</sup> <sup>७१६</sup> <sup>७१७</sup> <sup>७१८</sup> <sup>७१९</sup> <sup>७२०</sup> <sup>७२१</sup> <sup>७२२</sup> <sup>७२३</sup> <sup>७२४</sup> <sup>७२५</sup> <sup>७२६</sup> <sup>७२७</sup> <sup>७२८</sup> <sup>७२९</sup> <sup>७३०</sup> <sup>७३१</sup> <sup>७३२</sup> <sup>७३३</sup> <sup>७३४</sup> <sup>७३५</sup> <sup>७३६</sup> <sup>७३७</sup> <sup>७३८</sup> <sup>७३९</sup> <sup>७४०</sup> <sup>७४१</sup> <sup>७४२</sup> <sup>७४३</sup> <sup>७४४</sup> <sup>७४५</sup> <sup>७४६</sup> <sup>७४७</sup> <sup>७४८</sup> <sup>७४९</sup> <sup>७५०</sup> <sup>७५१</sup> <sup>७५२</sup> <sup>७५३</sup> <sup>७५४</sup> <sup>७५५</sup> <sup>७५६</sup> <sup>७५७</sup> <sup>७५८</sup> <sup>७५९</sup> <sup>७६०</sup> <sup>७६१</sup> <sup>७६२</sup> <sup>७६३</sup> <sup>७६४</sup> <sup>७६५</sup> <sup>७६६</sup> <sup>७६७</sup> <sup>७६८</sup> <sup>७६९</sup> <sup>७७०</sup> <sup>७७१</sup> <sup>७७२</sup> <sup>७७३</sup> <sup>७७४</sup> <sup>७७५</sup> <sup>७७६</sup> <sup>७७७</sup> <sup>७७८</sup> <sup>७७९</sup> <sup>७८०</sup> <sup>७८१</sup> <sup>७८२</sup> <sup>७८३</sup> <sup>७८४</sup> <sup>७८५</sup> <sup>७८६</sup> <sup>७८७</sup> <sup>७८८</sup> <sup>७८९</sup> <sup>७९०</sup> <sup>७९१</sup> <sup>७९२</sup> <sup>७९३</sup> <sup>७९४</sup> <sup>७९५</sup> <sup>७९६</sup> <sup>७९७</sup> <sup>७९८</sup> <sup>७९९</sup> <sup>८००</sup> <sup>८०१</sup> <sup>८०२</sup> <sup>८०३</sup> <sup>८०४</sup> <sup>८०५</sup> <sup>८०६</sup> <sup>८०७</sup> <sup>८०८</sup> <sup>८०९</sup> <sup>८१०</sup> <sup>८११</sup> <sup>८१२</sup> <sup>८१३</sup> <sup>८१४</sup> <sup>८१५</sup> <sup>८१६</sup> <sup>८१७</sup> <sup>८१८</sup> <sup>८१९</sup> <sup>८२०</sup> <sup>८२१</sup> <sup>८२२</sup> <sup>८२३</sup> <sup>८२४</sup> <sup>८२५</sup> <sup>८२६</sup> <sup>८२७</sup> <sup>८२८</sup> <sup>८२९</sup> <sup>८३०</sup> <sup>८३१</sup> <sup>८३२</sup> <sup>८३३</sup> <sup>८३४</sup> <sup>८३५</sup> <sup>८३६</sup> <sup>८३७</sup> <sup>८३८</sup> <sup>८३९</sup> <sup>८४०</sup> <sup>८४१</sup> <sup>८४२</sup> <sup>८४३</sup> <sup>८४४</sup> <sup>८४५</sup> <sup>८४६</sup> <sup>८४७</sup> <sup>८४८</sup> <sup>८४९</sup> <sup>८५०</sup> <sup>८५१</sup> <sup>८५२</sup> <sup>८५३</sup> <sup>८५४</sup> <sup>८५५</sup> <sup>८५६</sup> <sup>८५७</sup> <sup>८५८</sup> <sup>८५९</sup> <sup>८६०</sup> <sup>८६१</sup> <sup>८६२</sup> <sup>८६३</sup> <sup>८६४</sup> <sup>८६५</sup> <sup>८६६</sup> <sup>८६७</sup> <sup>८६८</sup> <sup>८६९</sup> <sup>८७०</sup> <sup>८७१</sup> <sup>८७२</sup> <sup>८७३</sup> <sup>८७४</sup> <sup>८७५</sup> <sup>८७६</sup> <sup>८७७</sup> <sup>८७८</sup> <sup>८७९</sup> <sup>८८०</sup> <sup>८८१</sup> <sup>८८२</sup> <sup>८८३</sup> <sup>८८४</sup> <sup>८८५</sup> <sup>८८६</sup> <sup>८८७</sup> <sup>८८८</sup> <sup>८८९</sup> <sup>८९०</sup> <sup>८९१</sup> <sup>८९२</sup> <sup>८९३</sup> <sup>८९४</sup> <sup>८९५</sup> <sup>८९६</sup> <sup>८९७</sup> <sup>८९८</sup> <sup>८९९</sup> <sup>९००</sup> <sup>९०१</sup> <sup>९०२</sup> <sup>९०३</sup> <sup>९०४</sup> <sup>९०५</sup> <sup>९०६</sup> <sup>९०७</sup> <sup>९०८</sup> <sup>९०९</sup> <sup>९१०</sup> <sup>९११</sup> <sup>९१२</sup> <sup>९१३</sup> <sup>९१४</sup> <sup>९१५</sup> <sup>९१६</sup> <sup>९१७</sup> <sup>९१८</sup> <sup>९१९</sup> <sup>९२०</sup> <sup>९२१</sup> <sup>९२२</sup> <sup>९२३</sup> <sup>९२४</sup> <sup>९२५</sup> <sup>९२६</sup> <sup>९२७</sup> <sup>९२८</sup> <sup>९२९</sup> <sup>९३०</sup> <sup>९३१</sup> <sup>९३२</sup> <sup>९३३</sup> <sup>९३४</sup> <sup>९३५</sup> <sup>९३६</sup> <sup>९३७</sup> <sup>९३८</sup> <sup>९३९</sup> <sup>९४०</sup> <sup>९४१</sup> <sup>९४२</sup> <sup>९४३</sup> <sup>९४४</sup> <sup>९४५</sup> <sup>९४६</sup> <sup>९४७</sup> <sup>९४८</sup> <sup>९४९</sup> <sup>९५०</sup> <sup>९५१</sup> <sup>९५२</sup> <sup>९५३</sup> <sup>९५४</sup> <sup>९५५</sup> <sup>९५६</sup> <sup>९५७</sup> <sup>९५८</sup> <sup>९५९</sup> <sup>९६०</sup> <sup>९६१</sup> <sup>९६२</sup> <sup>९६३</sup> <sup>९६४</sup> <sup>९६५</sup> <sup>९६६</sup> <sup>९६७</sup> <sup>९६८</sup> <sup>९६९</sup> <sup>९७०</sup> <sup>९७१</sup> <sup>९७२</sup> <sup>९७३</sup> <sup>९७४</sup> <sup>९७५</sup> <sup>९७६</sup> <sup>९७७</sup> <sup>९७८</sup> <sup>९७९</sup> <sup>९८०</sup> <sup>९८१</sup> <sup>९८२</sup> <sup>९८३</sup> <sup>९८४</sup> <sup>९८५</sup> <sup>९८६</sup> <sup>९८७</sup> <sup>९८८</sup> <sup>९८९</sup> <sup>९९०</sup> <sup>९९१</sup> <sup>९९२</sup> <sup>९९३</sup> <sup>९९४</sup> <sup>९९५</sup> <sup>९९६</sup> <sup>९९७</sup> <sup>९९८</sup> <sup>९९९</sup> <sup>१०००</sup> <sup>१००१</sup> <sup>१००२</sup> <sup>१००३</sup> <sup>१००४</sup> <sup>१००५</sup> <sup>१००६</sup> <sup>१००७</sup> <sup>१००८</sup> <sup>१००९</sup> <sup>१०१०</sup> <sup>१०११</sup> <sup>१०१२</sup> <sup>१०१३</sup> <sup>१०१४</sup> <sup>१०१५</sup> <sup>१०१६</sup> <sup>१०१७</sup> <sup>१०१८</sup> <sup>१०१९</sup> <sup>१०२०</sup> <sup>१०२१</sup> <sup>१०२२</sup> <sup>१०२</sup>





7. A special feature of the Mrcchakatika which have received notice of scholars are the plethora of characters drawn from all walks of life, high and low, noble and ignoble, polite and impolite, pious and impious and the number of Prakrits, as many as eight indicating the proficiency of the playwright in all of them.

Can. Time has moved on. From the 6<sup>th</sup> or the 7<sup>th</sup> Century <sup>A.D.</sup> it has passed into the 21<sup>st</sup> one. But the human society has basically remained the same with its finer and baser instincts with their inevitable contradictions. It is not all roses with no thorns. It is not all good with no evil. As a matter of fact, how can one know what is good if there were no evil. How could one appreciate Kṛṣṇa if there would have been no Kāṁsa. (How could one appreciate Rāma had there been no Rāvaṇa.)

The message of the Mrcchakatika in the 21<sup>st</sup> Cen. is to accept life as it is and not to weave a Utopia out of it. The literature produced in this century has to be down to earth realist bringing to the fore the hopes and aspirations of the common man as he is and not the man as he should have been, an ideal divorced from reality.

The Mrcchakatika is as relevant in the present century as it has been in the centuries gone by : a true mirror to human life.

The Mrcchakatika is as relevant in the present century as it has been in the centuries gone by : a true mirror to human life.



---

- 41.6 x 311

- 74th Reference on form  
 in existence yet  
 necessary, knowledge  
 of the present, Dec, 1993





Abstract of the Paper

AHIMSA IN THE MAHABHARATA

-----Satya Vrat Shastri

The line ahimsa paramo dharmah which has gained wide currency in India occurs of all the works in the Mahabharata which described the greatest himsa in the world leading to the annihilation of the eighteen aksauhinis of the forces of the Kauravas and the Pandavas. The context is the query of Yudhisthira to Bhishma lying on a bed of arrows after the Mahabharata war among a series of queries which form the subject matter of the Anusanaparvan of the great text as to in what way a man is relieved of sorrow while absolving himself of violence in thought, word and deed. Bhishma answers that one has to abjure violence on all these counts. According to him meat-eating has to be avoided and this avoidance has to be preceded by three stages : (i) one has to avoid meat (ii) not this kind or that kind of meat, but all kinds of meat (iii) one has not to indulge in killing beings oneself. Those who recount good points of eating meat -eating, that it increases one's virility, etc. do so out of the consideration for their palate. . Meat is not obtained out of grass, wood or stone but out of killing of beings and is therefore bad. If there were no meat-eaters, there would no butchers. There is no difference between a butcher who kills an animal, one who buys it from him and one who eats it. It is very difficult to abstain from meat having once tasted it. To abstain at that point is the greatest virtue. Nothing is dearer to a being in this world than his life. That being so, it is all the more advisable that one should not take the life of others just for one's own satisfaction. With the sacrifices and the hunting the situation differs, in the first case the Sruti allows it, in the other case the warriors have to checkmate the wild beings at great personal risk. Himsa or violence is of three kinds, mental, verbal and physical. Physical is to cause injury, hurt, maiming etc. Mental is to think ill of others. Verbal is abusing, deriding, ridiculing, insulting, humiliating . The Mahabharata furnishes a telling example of it in its Karnaparvan where Arjuna piqued by Yudhisthira's denunciation of his famed Gandiva pulls out his sword to put him to death in fulfillment of the vow undertaken by him in secret that any one disparaging his Gandiva would have to lose his life .At this point Krsna advises Arjuna to abuse Yudhisthira as much as he can while thou-theeing him which would mean killing him in effect.. Arjuna follows his advice and this averts one of the biggest tragedies in the Pandava camp. After Arjuna had reviled Yudhisthira at great length, he felt utmost remorse. Smitten by it he pulled out the sword, this time to kill himself. Krsna sensing his feeling advised him to indulge in self-praise and aggrandizement. That would mean he killing himself. That is himsa, according to Krsna. Arjuna follows this and saves his life. Ahimsa, according to Bhishma, is the supreme penance, the supreme self-restraint. It is the highest virtue, paramo dharmah.



## पुरु (वृषभ) देव-गीत

(यमन राग)

आशाधर-विरचित

- जय मंगलं नित्यशुभमंगलम् ।  
जय विमलगुणनिलय पुरुदेव ! ते ॥ जय मंगलं ॥ १ ॥
- जिनवृषभ वन्दारुवृन्दवन्दितचरण !  
मन्दारकुन्दसितकीर्तिधर ! ते ।  
इन्दुकरघृणिकोटिजितविशदतनुकिरण !  
मन्दरगिरीन्द्रनिभवरधीर ! ते ॥ जय मंगलं ॥ २ ॥
- घोरनरसंसारवाराशिततीर !  
नीराजनाकाररागहर ! ते ।  
मारवीरेशकरकोदण्डभंगकर—  
सार ! शिवसाम्राज्य सुखसार ! ते । जय मंगलं ॥ ३ ॥
- मुक्सिलयततिविततककेलितरुनिकट—  
मुखविनुतमुरकुसुमवर्षयुत ! ते ।  
अकलंकजनहृदयतिमिरौषनुदनिनद !  
सकलशशिसितचमरनिकरधुत ! ते ॥ जय मंगलं ॥ ४ ॥
- चण्ड केसरिविधृतपुण्डरीकासनक—  
मण्डित सुभामण्डलभात ! ते ।  
खण्डिताशनिघोषदिविजदुन्दुभिनाद !  
पुण्डरीकत्रितयजितचण्ड ! ते ॥ जय मंगलं ॥ ५ ॥
- निरुपम निरातंक निःशेष निर्मयि  
निरशन निःशेष निर्मोह ! ते ।  
परमसुख परदेव परमेश परवीर्य  
निरघ निर्मलरूप वृषभेश ! ते ॥ जय मंगलं ॥ ६ ॥





my email address: jerodutukul@yahoo.com

\* p. 14 → TUKAD CAMPUHAN

p. 15 → GUNUNG RAUNG (RAWUNG)

p. 15 → TARO

p. 17 → MR. WIANA

p. 19 → Sad-Ripu → <sup>to</sup>Teeth.

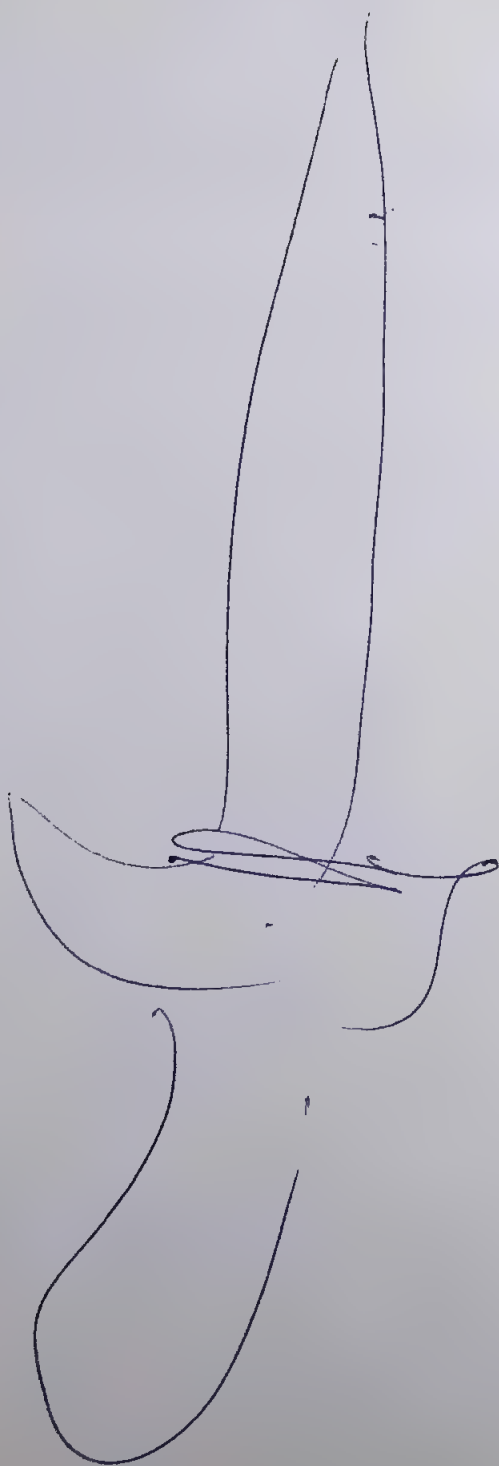
p. 23 → BESAKIH

- GCA RAJA → VASUKI NAGA  
DEWATA

- 3 MURTI OF 3 SERPENT

p. 29 .

KHADGA → KERIS



[illegible]

41122222 242 242

[illegible]
$$x^2 - 1 = (x-1)(x+1) \quad \text{and} \quad x^2 - 4 = (x-2)(x+2)$$

24-11-21 11:21 AM

$$\sqrt{121} = \sqrt{11 \times 11} = 11$$
$$X \text{ est } \sqrt{R^2 + Z^2} = \sqrt{1 + 3} = 2$$

Blanken





Brahm  
(see)

पुनः प्रमाणित किया  
सहस्रों को देखने पर  
१५ नवम्बर १९६८


SIVA MANDIR  
(Cholita)

→ PENATARAN

SOMARAJA

1. SIVA
2. SUBASIVA
3. PARAMA SIVA

AGUNG

DAKSH PURI -   
 स्वामीजी महाराज  
 (1900-1980)  
 पुणे महाराष्ट्र

५१७८६ (५१७८६) — ५१७८६ — ५१७८६  
 ५१७८६ ५१७८६ ५१७८६ ५१७८६ ५१७८६

## SYNONYMS IN THE YOGAVĀSISTHA

-- SATYA VRAT SHASTRI  
Professor of Sanskrit,  
University of Delhi,  
Ex-Vice-Chancellor  
Shri Jagannath Sanskrit  
University, Puri, Orissa

There is no perfect synonymy in words, say the linguists and they are right too. There is present among the supposedly synonymous words a subtle shade of difference. How to discover it is a problem especially with a classical language where there are no means of knowing the true usage except the old literature which especially in its later stages ceases to be of any real help.

The author of the Yogavāsisṭha is far removed in point of time to that earlier stage of the language when synonymy was in its process of development and had not yet come to be an established fact. The very consciousness on his part as evidenced by the following quotes of the synonymy in words would inhibit any analyst in looking through the work for fresh light on synonyms :

- (1) ... nirvāṇam ova sargaśrīḥ sargaśrīr eva nirvṛtiḥ  
nānāyoh śabdāyor arthabhedah paryāyayor iva.<sup>1</sup>  
(2) viśvātmaśabdau paryāyau yathā vitapipādapau.<sup>2</sup>

1. IV. 34.44.

2. V. 43.6.





(3) nāneyor vidyate bhedas tarupādapayor iva.<sup>1</sup>

(4) dharmādharmau vāsanā ca karmātmā jīva ity api<sup>2</sup>  
paryāyasābdabhāro'tra kalpyate na tu vāstavah.

(5) jagad brahma virāt ceti śabāḥ paryāyavācakāḥ.<sup>3</sup>

(6) ākāśam paramākāśam brahmākāśam jagaccitih  
iti paryāyanāmāni tatra pādapavṛksavat.

Still he cannot restrain himself from pausing for a while when he comes across in this very work the juxtaposition of these so called synonyms. When an author who is conscious of the synonymity of words uses them together, he must be using them with some difference, so he thinks to himself. And then he proceeds to find this out. But soon he is confronted with the difficulty of practically little help from the commentator. He continues his efforts and puts forwards his conjectures, making them look as much plausible as possible. But there are pairs such as jala-ambu,<sup>6</sup> samdeha-samsaya,<sup>5</sup> ani-khadga,<sup>6</sup> kha-ākāśa,<sup>7</sup> sāgara-arṇava,<sup>8</sup> etc. where he does not dare to put forward conjectures even

1. VI(1).47.21

2. VI(11).143.37

3. VI(11).74.26

4. VI(11).140.39

5. VI(11).155.18

6. III.50.10

7. VI(11).75.29

8. VI(11).75.30



and waits for the auspicious day when further literary evidences would help to solve his difficulty.

An effort is made in the following pages to find out the difference in meaning in the following pairs :

(1) Asi-nistriṃśa

Both of these have the sense of sword and are mentioned as synonyms in lexica. But their juxtaposition in a Yogavāsistha verse precludes their being so. The verse in question reads : 'kaḍācid asinistriṃśasacchinnaḥ <sup>1</sup> so 'stam upāyayan''. Here the commentator is helpful. He explains the difference as : asibhir dīrghanakhaḍgair, nirgata- triṃśadbho 'ṅgulibho nistriṃśāḥ kṛpānikāḥ, asis are bigger things like swords while nistriṃśas are smaller things like daggers.

(11) Avagraha-avrṣṭi

These occur in the verse 'avrṣṭy avagrahonnastaka- <sup>2</sup> stacestitavānarā.' Avagraha is formed by Paṇ. 'ave graho varṣapratihandho' (3.3.51) and means drought. So does mean avrṣṭi. Probably the difference in them lies in duration. While avrṣṭi may be shorter in duration, avagraha may spread over a longer period. But this is merely a conjecture and needs positive support.

1. VI(11). 62.30

2. VI(11). 71.13.





(iii) Jaṅgala-aranya-vana

Jaṅgala and aranya and vana and jaṅgala are found juxtaposed in the verses :

- (1) dvīpopavanadikkun̄jajaṅgalāyanyabhūmiṣu<sup>1</sup>  
 (2) jaḥvalur vanaḥjalāni purāni nagarāni ca<sup>2</sup>  
maṇḍaladvīpadurgāni jaṅgalāni sthālāni ca.

According to Monier Williams aranya means 'wilderness', while jaṅgala means 'arid desert'. About vana we have the authority of Tilaka, the Rāmāyaṇa commentary, according to which it means a kind of grove of trees like mangos fit for human consumption; vanam āmrādiyutam mānuṣabhogyam.

(iv) Kallola-ūrmi-taraṅga

In one place in the work these occur together. Of these Kallola can be kept out of the present discussion for its different sense has already been noted by lexica : mahatsūllolakallolau, ullola and kallola mean mighty, mahat, waves (taraṅgas), possibly billows in the ocean. But about ūrmi and taraṅga it is the order of their mention in the work that provides the clue. First we have kallola, mighty waves, and then ūrmis which are waves small in size and then taraṅgas which are even smaller than the ūrmis. The verse in question reads :

1. V. 54.87

2. VI(11). 75.28.29.



jñāsyā sarvaṁ citāṁ Rāma

Brahmaiva<sup>1</sup> śrūtate sata

kallolormitrāṅgaughair-

abdhor jalam ivātmani.<sup>1</sup>

(v) Pauruṣa-prayatna

These are used side by side in more than one place.<sup>2</sup> Evidently in all these places pauruṣa is used as an adjective to prayatna. The pauruṣa prayatna would, therefore, mean the effort of man. Probably pauruṣa-prayatna was used in contrast with daiva-prabhava (divine power). Pauruṣa by itself means 'of a man' (puruṣasyedam). On account of long and constant association of pauruṣa with prayatna the idea of prayatna came to be appropriated by pauruṣa itself and pauruṣa itself came to mean prayatna or effort. This led to the synonymity of pauruṣa and prayatna.

(vi) Pavana-vāyu

These occur together in the verse : 'tad bhasma<sup>3</sup> pavanānītaṁ sāsthi vāyur ayojayat'. The commentator explains the line as : 'vātyāpavanair ūrdhvaṁ ānītaṁ, sasthi = asthi-sahitaṁ, tad bhasma vāyur ūrdhvapravāhī caṇḍapavanah.' From this it appears that pavana is just wind while vāyu is a strong wind rising upwards.

1. III. 1. 2. 6.

2. IV. 33. 70; 54. 36; 62. 17-18; 19; V. 24. 9; 60; 43. 2; 43. 3; 92. 3.

3. VI(1). 74. 22.





(vii) Pūrṇa-bharita

The distinction in the meanings of these words is not clear but that these are not synonyms becomes clear from the following verse where they are juxtaposed :

cirasāmyāt manotthena nirvibhāgavilāsinā  
Rājan jneyavibodhena pūrṇena bhartitātmana. <sup>1</sup>

(viii) Sahakāra-āmra

The author himself makes clear the difference in the meaning of these words, when he says : 'āmra eva dasām eti sākārīm śanaih śanaih,' <sup>2</sup> āmra itself grows into a state of sahakāra slowly and gradually. Etymologically sahakāra means 'what brings together' : saha karoti iti sahakārah, or as Kṣīrasvāmin puts it 'saha kārayati melayati strīpuruṣaḥ iti sahakarah', sahakāra is so called because it brings lovers together. Now a mango tree which has not yet blossomed and is not therefore giving out a sweet smell cannot even invite the bees, much less bringing lovers together; it has yet to become a sahakāra āmra. The word sahakāra is an example of that semantical tendency on account of which words first lose the qualitative sense and then come to be used as substitutes for the nouns they once qualified.

1. VI. (1). 74.22.

2. V.43.32.

3. See Kṣīrasvāmin on Amara 2.4.34. According to Amara, however, sahakāra is a particular species of the mango tree which has an extremely sweet smell.



(ix) Vidhi-niyati

The lexicon<sup>1</sup> put them as synonyms. As we have already observed, our author seeks effect by using words, generally accepted as synonyms, in an unconventional sense. According to the maxim \*rūdhir yogāpahārinī\* the mind on hearing a significant sound runs after the conventional meaning leaving aside the etymological meaning but the juxtaposition of a pair of synonyms whether appositional or otherwise makes it turn to the etymological sense of one or the other. The use of vidhi and niyatī is an instance in point. The Yogavāsistha reads : "Ūdher vicitra niyatir anata rambha mantharā." Niyatī has been used here in the literal sense of niyamana or order or regulation. With this the synonymity of the expressions disappears.

....





नीतिशतक में मर्त्यदृष्टि की यह उक्ति है। इसका उद्देश्य है स्त्रीगुण काश्चन उच्छास्त्रकृता, सोने पर आश्रित हैं। सुवर्ण से यहां उच्छास्त्रकृत धन से है।

भारतीय चिन्तन धारा में जीवन के चार मुख्य उद्देश्य बतलाये गये हैं - धर्म, अर्थ, काम, मोक्ष। यद्यपि इसमें अर्थ, धन का दूसरा स्थान है तो भी वस्तुस्थिति यह है कि इसके बिना पहिले स्थान के धर्म की स्थिति नहीं हो सकती। यज्ञ - याग, दान, पुण्य, तीर्थयात्रा आदि धार्मिक कृत्यों के लिये धन की आवश्यकता तो देखी जाती है।

धन का साहाय्य प्राप्त करने में ही नहीं जीते युगों में भी मुक्तकण्ठ से स्वीकृत किया जाता रहा है। साही सिद्ध उमाओं को तो बाद में देखा आभय प्राप्त है, संस्कृत भाषा ही इसमें उच्चारण प्राप्त करती है। संस्कृत का एक शब्द जो हिन्दी आदि भारतीय भाषाओं में भी बहुत प्रयुक्त है, धन्य है। इसकी व्युत्पत्ति आचार्य पाणिनि ने धन शब्द से दी है। उनका सूत्र है 'धनगणं लब्ध्वा' ( ) इसके धन शब्द से प्रत्यय लगाने पर धन्य शब्द बनता है। मूलार्थ है इसका धन जो लब्ध्वा, धन को प्राप्त करने वाला। इसमें अर्थ है कि धन को प्राप्त करने वाला 'धन्य', आभयवान् बन जाय।

हिन्दी का लब्ध शब्द संस्कृत के श्रेष्ठ शब्द से ही निकला है जो धनवान् है वही श्रेष्ठ है।

संस्कृत का साधु शब्द साधू रूप में परिवर्तित होकर अनेक धार्मिक लोगों के नाम आश्रित बन गया।

धन शब्द की व्युत्पत्ति वैसे समय प्राचार्य भारद्वाज ने कहा है धनं कामनीयं भवति, धन को धन इच्छासे कहा जाता है निवृत्त उच्छास्त्रकृत है।

उच्छास्त्रकृत इच्छासे लगता है कि सारा लोभ धन द्वार उसपर निर्भर है। उसके बिना कोई काम नहीं हो सकता।

विद्या धन के लिये भी लड़ने आवश्यकता धन की ही है। निधानक आरु लक्ष्य के लिये, पुस्तकों के अध्ययन के लिये, कर्मकाण्ड के लिये लक्ष्य के लिये धन चाहिए। लुब्धक पुरुष तो इतने मंद्गो होते हैं कि पयसिस्तानों के बिना कोई विद्यापीठ उनके लिये उपेक्षा लेते हैं। साधु नहीं कर सकते। मैं तो मैं एतदर्थं नृणां धनस्य भी है पर धन को प्राप्त इस पूरा कर उसे लुब्धक पड़ता है और अपने जीवन का एक भाग जिसे वह आराधना के लिये लक्ष्यकृत लुब्धक लुब्धक में ही बिताना पड़ता है। यद्यपि धन ही मेधावी नहीं होते, नये आश्चर्य



प्रभुसन्धान आदि कि मा प्रयति साधनों के सम्मन नहीं। इन साधनों के  
उपमान में अपने क बार प्रहर से प्रहर प्रतिभाएं भी मिलती रह जाती हैं।  
उद्योग - धन के लगाने के लिये प्रारम्भ में धन की खान खोजता चढ़ती है,  
केवल व्यावसायिक समता ही इसमें काम नहीं आती।

यही सख्त कारण है कि धन के पीछे भागता हुआ दिव्य हीरे का है।  
धन की आशा और जीवन की आशा उसका पीछा करती ही रहती है -  
धनारण जीवितारा च गृही प्राणमृतां सदा।  
धनो मि वल, शक्ति, शान - विमान की प्राप्ति धन से ही सम्भव है। राजाओं की  
प्रभुसत्ता के मूल में भी धन ही है। लक्ष्मी कहा है -

धनेन बलवांल्लोके धनाद् भवति काङ्क्षितं।  
धनवान् बलवांल्लोके सर्वः सर्वत्र ब्रवीत॥  
प्रभुत्वं धनमूषं हि राशामेषु पजामते।

यही कारण है कि नीति-कारों का परामर्श है -  
धनान्यजिष्वं धनान्यजिष्वर

धन नमा द्यौः धन नमा द्यौः।

वेद में भी ऋषि की यही प्रार्थना है

नमं न्यामपतयो रयीराम

हम धन के स्वामी बनते।

जहां धन नहीं है वहां सारी विद्याएं, सारे गुण, सारी उमाएं  
निष्कल हैं। संस्कृत का एक सुप्रसिद्ध सुभाषित है 'जिसमें कंटा गाय है  
'नो भूखे लोग व्याकरण नहीं रंगते हैं' और 'जैसे लोगों की ब्रह्म  
व्यास आबरु के शान्त नहीं होती। वृद्धों से पुत्र का उद्धार नहीं होता।  
लोना उद्धरण धन उद्धरण ही कहाओ, गुणों से क्या काम -

सुभारितो व्यक्तित्वं ननु जयते पितासितेः आबरुतो न पीयते।

न ह्यदत्ता केन चिदुद्धृतं कुलं दिव्यमेवाजयि निष्कला गुणाः॥

यह धन की महिमा है कि इससे निष्कुलीन व्यक्ति भी कुलीन माने  
जाते लगते हैं। इससे मनुष्य विवाहियों से निश्चित होते हैं। धन से क्या  
कोई बन्धु संसार में नहीं है -

धनं निष्कुलीनाः कुलीना भवन्ति

धनैरायदं मानवा निस्तरन्ति।

धनेभ्यः दूरो बान्धवो नास्ति लोके

कह धन आ ही आव है जो आदर के उद्योग्य है उसका आदर किया  
जाता है, जिसके पास जाने को मन नहीं करता उसके पास जाना  
पड़ता है, जिसकी वन्दना नहीं करनी चाहिये उसकी भी वन्दना  
करनी पड़ती है -

पूजयते यदपूज्योऽपि यदगम्योऽपि गम्यते।

वन्दयते यदवन्द्योऽपि तत्र प्रभावो धनरश्च च॥

बिड़ानों की कड़ी-कड़ी समझें आ जब आये जम होता है  
तो उधार के आदि के लिये मत तो किसी राजनेता की





कारणों से धनी हो  
तादाशा होनी है। उसे विचारणीय विषय या अस्वस्वमाननीय हो।

उसकी प्रशंसा के पुल बाँधे जाते हैं, उसे सारी विद्याओं, कलाओं और

शिक्षणों का शाली द्रोणित करा दिया जाता है। समाजों में ओ गी तो समाजों में  
के लिये धन चाहे उसे और वह इन्हीं धन-कुबेरों से ही मिल पायेगा। है -

न ह्य विद्या न तद् दत्तं न तच्छ्रेयसं न सा कला।

न तच्छैवै र्धम् । हि धर्मिनां याचयेद् धर्मगोपते ॥

जिसके पास धन होता है उसी से लोग मित्रता करना चाहते हैं। धन होने  
के कारण सरो सम्बन्धी है उससे चिपकते हैं। उसकी इन्सात  
तो उसे ही सम्मान जाता है, विद्वान् भी उसे ही माना जाता है -

यदयमर्थस्तिस्रय मित्राणि यदयमर्थस्तस्य बान्धवाः।

यदयमर्थः स पुमाँल्लोके यदयमर्थः स च पाण्डितः॥

चाहे दिलनी भी योचता किसी के हो पर यदि धन न हो तो

समाज में उसका कोई स्थान नहीं है। उसे सर्वत्र अवमानना

ही मिलती है। लोग उसके बचते हैं। कहिले कभी अन्धे सम्बन्ध

रह चुके अन्धे यदि किसी कारणवश निर्धन हो जाये तो उन्हें भी

मदारी-दरकार मेलना पड़ता है। मदारी ने भीतिशतक में बहुत ही

तुमते दुष्टाओं से उनकी मदद दशा का दर्शन किया है -

तामी निद्रायाम विप्रलान्ति तदेव नाम

ता बुद्धिरतिवृत्ता वचनं तदेव

अथोपमया विरचितं पुरुषं स एव

धन्यः सञ्जते भवत्येति विचिन्तयेत् ॥

यह अजीब बात है कि धन भी गरीबी के अभाव में बड़ी दुखे शरणा  
भर में कुछ अन्धे ही बन जाता है, बड़ी सही सलामत उसकी इन्तियां  
होती हैं, नाम भी बंद रहता है, बड़ी अशुद्धि तबु कियेती है, बोली भी  
बंदी रहती है।

धन होने पर तुमसे कुछ अन्धे भी सुनने के चेशा दिया  
जाता, वह अन्धे घर आते, विद्वान् हैं, कदा-लिखा है, गुणों का  
पारखी है, वक्ता है - यह सब उसके बारे में कहा जाता है। रात्रे गुणों  
की कल्पना उसमें करली जाती है जो कि गलत है। उसमें नये  
कर उसके धन में होते हैं -

यदयमर्थो नितं स नरः सुखीनः

स पाण्डितः स श्रुतवान् गुणशः।

स एव वक्ता स च दर्शनीयः

सर्वे गुणाः कश्चनमाश्रयन्ति ॥

वास्तविकता को धन ठंड लेता है। उपनिषद् ने ही कहा है

हिरण्यमेव वात्रेण सत्यस्यादिदितं मुखम्, सत्यं क्रमुखं

सोने के पात्र से ठंडा है।

इसी सन्दर्भ में

हरना अत्रापि



कारणों से धनी की  
तालाश होती है। चाहे उसे विचारणीय विषय या अस्मद्माननीय हो।

उसकी प्रशंसा चेपुला बाँधे जाते हैं, उसे सारी विद्याओं, कलाओं और  
शौक्यों का शाली दौरेबेल करा दिया जाता है। समाजोगियों को भी तो समाजोगन  
को लियो धर्म चाहे उसे और वह इन्हीं धर्मकुबेरों से ही मिला पायेगा। है -

न सो विद्या न तद् धर्म न तद्वैदिक न सा कला  
न तत्स्थैर्यं हि धर्मिनां मानवैर्धर्मगीयते॥

जो लोग वास्तव धर्म होता है उसी से लोग मित्रता करना चाहते हैं। धर्म होने  
के कारण सरो सम्बन्धी है उससे चिपकते हैं। अस्मदी इन्सान  
तो उसे ही समझा जाता है, विद्वान् भी उसे ही माना जाता है -

यस्मा अस्ति ह्यभिप्रायः यस्मा अस्ति ह्यव्यवस्थाः।

यस्मा धर्मः स तु सौख्यं यस्मा धर्मः स व पाण्डित्यं॥

चाहे दितानी भी योग्यता (किसी में हो) पर यदि धर्म न हो तो  
समाज में उसका कोई स्थान नहीं है। उसे सर्वत्र अवसर न मिल  
ही मिलती है। लोग उसके बचते हैं। पहिले धर्म अस्मद्माननीय  
रह चुके थे। धर्म की धर्म की कारणवश निर्धन हो जाये तो उन्हें भी  
महारतिरुद्धार के ललायनता है। महर्तिरुद्धार के भीरतिरुद्धार के बहुत ही  
तुमने उद्देश्यों में उसकी महर्तिरुद्धार का कर्म निरूपित है -

तानी निद्राय विजयानि तदेव नाम

सा सुखिरुद्धारिता वचनं तदेव

अथोपमया विरचितः पुरुषः स एव

ह्यन्यः शब्देन भवतीति विचिन्नेतत्॥

यह अजीब बात है कि धर्म की गम्भीरता के अभाव में बड़ी पुछे दृष्टि  
भर में कुछ और ही बन जाता है, बड़ी कड़ी सखामत उसकी इच्छाओं  
होती है, नाम भी बड़ी रहता है, बड़ी अनुष्ठित सुखि होती है, बाली भी  
बड़ी रहती है।

धर्म होने पर तुल्यसे तुल्य व्यक्त भी सुखरुद्धार के पैरादिया  
जाता, वह अन्धे घर का है, विद्वान् है, कदा-लिखा है, गुणों का  
पारखी है, वक्ता है - यह सब उसके बारे में कहा जाता है। सारे गुणों  
की कल्पना उसमें कर ली जाती है जो कि बहुत ही उत्तम न हो  
पर उसके धर्म में होते हैं -

यस्मा अस्ति नित्यं स नरः सुखीनः

स पाण्डितः स श्रुतमानः गुणशः।

स एव भक्तः स च दर्शनीयः

सर्वे गुणाः कश्चनमाश्रयन्ति॥

वास्तविकता को धर्म ठंका लेता है। उपनिषद् ने ही कही चहाई  
हिरण्यमेव वात्रेण सत्यस्यादिदितं मुखम्, सत्यं क मुख  
सोने के पात्र से ठंका है।

इसी सन्दर्भ में  
करना आवश्यक है





सत्य प्रत शास्त्री

$\frac{1}{2} \times 10 \times 10 = 50$

पंजाबी भी सांच प्रमुख विभाषा है ५ -

- मालाची मालावा येजे में कोली जाती है जिसमें पाटि माला, चामो, मखेर-  
दली, सराही, द. और छोटे नामों के जो लोकोकृत हैं।

दोप्राणी, दोप्राणि, गदियों का सङ्कोच-संग्रहों के अन्तर्गत  
 के गाल २-३०५५ कोशिकाएँ जिनमें कोशिकाएँ हैं।

माभी, मध्यदेश, मामसाब्द मध्य रात्री परिवर्तित रूप है,  
अमृतसर, लोहार, कसर और बामलपुर जियों में बोली जाती है।

पोछोडारी रावलापिंडी के उद्यानकार के सेको की कोलाही।

लोहदा आ ज्वलन मुलाना, अजिजाफुरा, अन्न दान अदिमे हे

उच्चारण में ही भेद है अकार (अ) अक्षरकार शब्दावली में भी। अकार  
मालाती से मांभी तक चलना शब्द अक्षरकार लिया जाता है नहीं जो ठो-  
ठारी में अकारवना भी अकारवना। इसी तरह पांडिचानन के लिये  
पांडिचली भी अकारवना, अकार में पद चानना तो पदचानना अक्षरकार होता है  
नहीं जो ठोठारी और ठोठारी में अक्षरचानना। इसी तरह ही पांडिचली भी \*  
पांडिचली

संज्ञा विभाषाएं संस्कृत से प्रमाणित हैं। फंजा की २१ व्यंजनों  
संस्कृत में नहीं। पाठ-पाठः ३ = पांच जल, पांच नदियां - पांच  
नदियों से की गयी हैं। स्थित है।

गंगाजी माया की एक विशेषता जो है उसे रेखांकित करना उचित नहीं है यह एक अलग माया है









समस्त का हि-पुनःस्थित के लिये पंजाबी में शब्द है पुनर्जन्म  
और उसने विपरीत के लिये पुनर्जन्म जो कि संस्कृत पुनर्जन्म और  
पुनर्जन्म ही है। पंजाबी की एक कविता-कहावत है - मां पुनर्जन्म दीयां  
पुत्रां पुनर्जन्म, मां नासमस्त-की (पुनर्जन्म पुनर्जन्म) जो कि उसे (उसकी)  
नासमस्त की को) दंड लिया। कलामे के लिये पंजाबी में दसमा शब्द है जो कि  
संस्कृत का कश्मि शब्द ही है। कश्मि के लिये तात्पर्य शब्द को पुनर्जन्म  
में परिवर्तित कर बस बन गया है। इन प्रयोगों को कश्मि के लिये  
एक पंजाबी पुनर्जन्म को पुनर्जन्म करना उचित नहीं मानते।

मौन के घर का पुता

सोहरे के घर जवाइ पुता

ए से लो नडा भी दल

सौरा कमा नुं दे बल

बड़ा पुता भिज-मौने

उपने जीउं दे जी धन पुत्रों नूं सौं पै॥

" कश्मि के घर में भाई पुता होता है और लखुर के घर में जवाइ।

[उत्तर] दूसरे बड़ा भी बला! [उत्तर] [जब] लखुरों पुत्र बलू [रनु] का  
के नुं दे दल भी कश्मि के चचा की गारुजी है। के लिये बलू का बलू  
नका में बलू जाता है। [उत्तर] बड़ा पुता के से मौं कला है ?

[उत्तर] [उत्तर] उपने जी वन माल में धन पुत्रों को सौं पै देता है।  
[उत्तर] [उत्तर] संस्कृत का धन शब्द समाकरण के सिद्धांत के कारण  
धन बन जाता - धन गुरु मानक। स्मरण शब्द स्मरण  
की तरह उच्चारित होता है - नाम स्मरण।

गोहू के लिये पंजाबी का शब्द है धन जो कि प्राप्ति का अर्थ है।

[उत्तर] भारत की भाषाओं में संस्कृत के प्रादिप्रत्ययों के अन्त में को त्याग देने  
की प्राप्ति का अर्थ है (उदाहरण - संस्कृत मूलक, हिन्दी मूल) संस्कृत का  
कण शब्द ही है। न में इ के साथ द्विगु रूप में बहुवचन में यह  
बुद्धि का अर्थ देता है - प्राप्ति का पैर दिये गये, बुद्धि पड़ रही है।  
जो कि के लिये संस्कृत का शब्द है धन - वर्ष फलान् करना। पंजाबी में  
इसी क्रिया प्राप्ति का अर्थ है। अर्थ में गजाल में बसा जाता है।  
गहा गजाल - गहा पैर है। जो कि शब्द भी बहा है जो कि उपलब्ध शब्द  
का ही बहाना है।



1  
\* और अधिकारी बंधवा लो,  
(राजान का गया)

\* पंजाबी में कात्र ने लिखे भाण्डु शब्द का उपयोग है जो संस्कृत का भाण्डु शब्द ही है। समय - असमय के लिये वहां वेला - भुवशा का उपयोग है - वेला-भुनेला नहीं देखता जहां गढ़े आ जा रहा है, समय-असमय नहीं देखता जब गढ़े आ जाता है। सन्दे ~~है~~ के लिये पंजाबी \* शब्द है स्नेह का समेय जो कि संस्कृत का स्नेह शब्द ही है। संस्कृत का धर्म शब्द पंजाबी में भी उसी रूप में मिले प्रयुक्त होता है। पंजाबी में कात्र ने लिखे वीर शब्द का उपयोग करता है। ररवकी संस्कृत लोभरे वीर सावम आया \*









समासकार लु-पनास्थित के लिये पंजाबी में शब्द है लुचज्जा  
और उसके विपरीत के लिये लुचज्जा जो कि संस्कृत लुचज्जोर  
लुचज्ज ही है। पंजाबी की एक कल्लिछ कहावत है - मां लुचज्जी दीयां  
पुत्रां लज्जी, मां नासमझणी। <sup>प्रश्न</sup> [प्रश्न] <sup>उत्तर</sup> [उत्तर] <sup>प्रश्न</sup> [प्रश्न] <sup>उत्तर</sup> [उत्तर]  
नासमझणी को दंड लिया। कलामे के लिये पंजाबी में दंडना शब्द है जो कि  
संस्कृत का। संस्कृत का कलामे शब्द ही है। वरु के लिये लालच शब्द का प्रयोग  
में परिवर्तित कर वरु बन गया है। इन उमोगों को कलामे के लिये  
एक पंजाबी सुभाषित को मुड़ा उद्धृत करना उद्देश्यपूर्ण न होगा -

भोज के घर प्रा कुत्ता  
सोहरे के घर जावई कुत्ता  
ए स लो-नडा भी देर  
सौरा क्या नूँड दे बर  
बड़ा कुत्ता भिंज-भौंने  
उपने जीउं दे जी धन पुत्रों नूं सौं पे॥

" कलामे के घर में भाई कुत्ता होता है और ललुर के घर में जावई।  
[प्रश्न] इससे क्या भी जाता। [उत्तर] [प्रश्न] इससे क्या भी जाता। [उत्तर]  
के नूँड देर भी कलामे चर्चा की जा चुकी है। के लिये ललुर का  
नका में एकजाला है। [प्रश्न] क्या कुत्ता जैसे भौं जाता है ?  
[उत्तर] [प्रश्न] उपने जी वन भाल में धन पुत्रों को लौं देता है।"  
संस्कृत का धन शब्द समासरण के सिद्धांत के कारण  
धन बन जाता - धन गुरु मानक। स्मरण शब्द स्मरण  
की तरह उच्चारित होता है - नाम स्मरण।

गोहं के लिये पंजाबी का शब्द है धन जो कि प्रत्येक के लिये  
[प्रश्न] भारतीय भाषाओं में संस्कृत के शब्दों का प्रयोग के लिये ललुर के  
की प्राप्ति उचित है (उदाहरण - संस्कृत मूलक, हिन्दी मूल) संस्कृत का  
कण शब्द ही है। के में इ के साथ द्विगुण में बहुवचन में यह  
लुंको का उपनिवेश है - निगिणों पैर हियां हने, कूँदे पदरही है।  
परेले के लिये संस्कृत का शब्द है धन - धन फलस्फुट कर का। पंजाबी में  
यही कर का उपनिवेश के धन में गजाल में पाया जाता है।  
नरा गजाल - गजाल में है। जोला शब्द भी वही है जो कि उपल शब्द  
का ही वजन रखे।





इस संस्कृत में पंजाबी की एक संस्कृत शब्दों (२)  
करना उदाहरण है और वह है एक ही शब्द के विभिन्न संस्कृत  
के निमित्त शब्दों का लघु रूप में लट प्रयोग। खड़ी और

कमाई का चला और भी जा चुकी है। खड़ी खड़ा का लघु रूप है और कमाई  
कर्म का। गान - देश में अभी तक भी शास्त्र के शास्त्र से वेचने की उपा  
है। इन शब्दों के लक्षण से उसे प्रथमी शब्दों के देखा है। उस विडो से जो  
प्रथम की होती है वह खड़ी कहलाई जाने लगी। बाद में प्रथम शब्दों और कमाई  
के साथ संयुक्त रूप में ही इस आशय से आया।

इस समाना धर्म निम्न संस्कृत शब्दों के लघु रूपों के सहयोग  
का एक उच्च सटीक उदाहरण है। व्याख्या - परिभाषा = विभाहित,  
जिसमें व्याख्या विभाहित का तत्त्व वरूप है और परनया परिणीत  
का, अर्थ - कार्य, संस्कृत - अर्थ (इस तरह का प्रयोग हिन्दी में  
भी है अर्थ - कार्य); देख-पाखन, संस्कृत - दर्शन - प्रेक्षण, प्रथम - देखने में,

चित - चेत (प्रयोग - मोरे ते एउ चित चेत च नी नही से, प्रथम - दूर-दूर तक  
वह आता मेरे मन में नहीं थी), संस्कृत - चित्त - चेतस्; चंगा - मला (प्रयोग -  
चंगा - मला ही तुम जो नही हो रक्त, प्रथम - मला का प्रयोग से - मला के रक्त),  
संस्कृत - चंगा मला (संस्कृत संस्कृत मद्र का प्रयोग से); गाल - वात (प्रथम - वात -  
चोली), संस्कृत - गाल - वात।

यह पंजाबी में करव रूप में पाया जाता है। पंजाबी का करव शब्द संस्कृत  
के कर शब्द से है। प्रथम दोषों में से एक ही है - तिसका पंजाबी की एक संस्कृत  
कहावत है कि दूसरे के कहल मुँदेख के कोई प्रथमी क करवा की दुखणी नही  
हो दिवा, दूसरे के कहल को नेर को प्रथमी तिसको के को पजी  
नही गिरा देता। यहां अर्थ का यह लक्ष्य शब्द प्रयोग है  
जो कि संस्कृत के पुलाम (= योसला) शब्द का परिवर्तित रूप है।

संस्कृत का लुक् शब्द लुकरवी रूप में पंजाबी में आया जाता है।

इस संस्कृत में भी कहावत है - जेठ हाउ लुकरवी ते सावन भादों

रुखनी, अथवा और उदाहरण के बटीलों में लुक्, प्रथम धर के -

भीतर, लुकरवी रूप में रहता आदि के और सावन - भादों में

पीड़ो के नीचे। लुकरवी (लुक्) संस्कृत का यह शब्द पंजाबी में पकरव

रूप में उपलब्ध है। पंजाबी के प्रथमी परब के नाच के पकरवी (पकरवी

अवलमा, पंजा (उलमा) ~~कहल~~ शब्दों की लुक्, प्रथमी संस्कृत की

लुक्, प्रथमी संस्कृत का निष्पन्न शब्द पंजाबी में निरपवर्ण रूप में

प्रयोग किया जाता है। पसरियों के लुक् लुकरवी शब्द वरुण का

ही प्रयोग है।

परीराक संस्कृत शब्दों में संस्कृत का रिपुली इसी रूप में

पसरवी के प्रथम पंजाबी में प्रयोग है। लुक् के लुक् केवल भाषा पंजाबी

में आया जा के वाला लुक् शब्द संस्कृत का लुक् शब्द है।

प्रथम शब्दों में पंजाबी में संस्कृत शब्दों की लुक्, प्रथमी

है। प्रथम भाषा उनका दिग्दर्शन करने का निमित्त प्रयोग है।

एक



14.1.2006.

Dr. D. Paddayya,  
Director, Deccan College Post-Graduate & Research Institute,  
Pune-411 006.

My dear Dr. Paddayya,

Many thanks for your kind letter No. 701/Matre PCS/  
dated 1st January, 2006. I am highly grateful to you for  
your very kind words about me and my work. The copies are  
with me. Since I am coming to Pune, I shall bring one set for  
the Deccan College Library.

My travel details are as under :

Delhi--Pune

Jet Airways Flight 9W 513

Departure on 10th January, 2006 at 4.45 P.M.

Arrival at Pune the same day at 7.00 P.M.

Pune--Delhi

Jet Airways Flight 9W 566

Departure on 21st January, 2006 at 10.30 A.M.

Arrival at Delhi the same day at 12.30 P.M.

It would be a great help to me if you kindly send some-  
body at the Pune Airport to pick me up and bring me to the hotel.

Looking forward to meeting you and offering you the  
warmest of personal regards,

I remain,  
Sincerely Yours,

Satyam Satam  
(Saty. vrata Shastri)

14.1.2006.

Dr. P. P. Paddayya,  
Director, Deccan College Post-Graduate Research Institute,  
Pune-411 006.

My dear Dr. Paddayya,

Many thanks for your kind letter No. 701/Katre PG3/  
dated 12th January, 2006. I am highly grateful to you for  
your very kind words about me and my work. The copies are  
with me. Since I am coming to Pune, I shall bring one set for  
the Deccan College Library.

My travel details are as under :

Delhi--Pune

Jet Airways Flight 9W 303

Departure on 17th January, 2006 at 4.45 P.M.

Arrival at Pune the same day at 7.00 P.M.

Pune--Delhi

Jet Airways Flight 9W 306

Departure on 21st January, 2006 at 10.30 A.M.

Arrival at Delhi the same day at 12.50 P.M.

It would be a great help to me if you kindly send some-  
body at the Pune Airport to pick me up and bring me to the hotel.

Looking forward to meeting you and offering you the  
warmest of personal regards,

I remain,  
Sincerely Yours,

Satyam Vrat Shastri  
(Saty. vrat Shastri)



**ssarin**

---

**From:** "satyavratshastri" <satyavratshastri@touchtelindia.net>  
**To:** "satyavratshastri" <satyavratshastri@touchtelindia.net>; "Sacro Monte di Crea" <parco.smcrea@reteunitaria.piemonte.it>  
**Sent:** Thursday, October 20, 2005 4:57 PM  
**Subject:** Re: CD and payment

Dear Ms. Katia Murador,

I enquired from my Bank about credit of amount sent by electronic wire instruction from your office. The Bank has not received the funds so far.

Kindly expedite

Regards,

Dr Satya Vrat Shastri

----- Original Message -----

**From:** satyavratshastri  
**To:** Sacro Monte di Crea  
**Sent:** Wednesday, October 05, 2005 4:55 PM  
**Subject:** Re: CD and payment

Dear Ms. Katia Murador,

I hope Director Amilcare Barbero is back at work and am keenly awaiting response about the payment. Kindly request him to write to me an email at the earliest.

Regards,

Dr Satya Vrat Shastri

----- Original Message -----

**From:** Sacro Monte di Crea  
**To:** satyavratshastri  
**Sent:** Monday, September 26, 2005 1:07 PM  
**Subject:** Re: CD and payment

Dear Mr Shastri,

Prof. Piano is better now, but he is still in convalescence. He is blindfold.  
As regards the CD, it is at Prof. Piano's University. As soon as he is well, he will find it.  
As regards your payment, our Director Amilcare Barbero can give you an answer next week. He is absent for all this week.

I thank you very much for your kindness  
With best regards

Katia Murador

----- Original Message -----

**From:** satyavratshastri

10/21/2005



# DECCAN COLLEGE

Post-Graduate and Research Institute  
(Deemed University)  
Pune 411006, India.

Prof. K. Paddayya  
Director

Tel. : (020) 26692982 (O)  
: (020) 26681477 (R)  
FAX : (020) 26692104  
E-mail : dakshina@pn2.vsnl.net.in  
Website : www.deccancollegepune.org

Ref.: 701/Katre BCS/ 2589  
Date : 3<sup>rd</sup> January 2006

Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri  
Honorary Professor  
Special Centre for Sanskrit Studies  
Jawaharlal Nehru University  
NEW DELHI 110 067

Respected Professor Satya Vrat Shastriji,

Namaskar. It is my pleasure to convey hearty greetings to you for the New Year.

I have of late come to know that your new book entitled Discovery of Sanskrit Treasures (in 7 volumes) was released in New Delhi last month by Her Royal Highness Maha Chakri Sirindhorn, Princess of Thailand. On my behalf as well as on behalf of my colleagues at the Deccan College I would like to convey our congratulations to you on bringing out this new publication. It is really a matter of credit that even at this advanced age you are able to make such wonderful contributions to Sanskrit scholarship. We wish you good health and look forward to seeing several more publications from your pen (computer included). We will surely purchase a copy of this new publication for our Library. You may kindly let us know the publisher's name.

Our preparations for the Prof. S.M. Katre Birth Centenary Seminar are very much under way. We are expecting 30 to 35 paper-presentations. We look forward to having you at Deccan College on this important occasion.

With respectful regards,

Yours sincerely,

  
(K. Paddayya)



1.1.2006.

HAPPY NEW YEAR  
-----

Prof. K. Paddayya,  
Director, Deccan College  
Post-Graduate and Research Institute,  
Pune-411 006.

My dear Prof. Paddayya,

I am enclosing herewith my full paper along with its summary on "Onomastic Vocabulary of Southeast Asia" for Prof. S.V. Katre Fifth Centenary Seminar scheduled for 19th and 20th January, 2006 at Pune.

I have to apologize to you for the inordinate delay and been so far too much preoccupied with the completion of my book "Discovery of Sanskrit Treasures" in seven volumes which was formally released by Her Royal Highness Maha Chakri Bhrindhorn, the Princeess of Thailand on Nov. 19, 2005 in the National Museum Auditorium, New Delhi at a function presided over by Dr. Karan Singh.

Tomorrow I will contact the Travel Agent for my booking for the journey to Pune and back. The exact itinerary I shall let you know on Jan. 3, 2006.

Wishing the Seminar a grand success and offering you the warmest of personal regards,

I remain,  
Sincerely Yours,

*Saty Vrat Shastri*  
(Satya vrat Shastri)



# DEPARTURE SCHEDULE

Date: 23rd December 2005

Name	Vehicle	Destination	Pick up Time	Pick up From	
JOSEPH PRABHU	Qualis	Prabhadevi	11.00	College	
FABRIC DOBOSE	W. SUMO	Hotel Rodas	12.30 pm	Plaza	
SUBASH CHANDRA		Domestic Airport		Broadway	
FRANCIS D'SA	Qualis	Domestic	02.00 pm	Plaza	Sundarrajan
CLEMENS MENDONCA		Domestic		Plaza	
ANAND AMALDAS		Domestic		Plaza	
GERARD HALL		Sahar		Plaza	
GAETANO SABETTA	B.Sumo	Bombay Central	02.30 pm	Plaza	
C H SUNDE	B.Sumo	Domestic	05.00pm	Broadway	Yugal
B G CHANDARANA	W.SUMO	BombayCentral	06.30 pm	Broadway	
SANGHRAJKA H N		Dadar		Broadway	
PAULO BARONE	Qualis	Sahar	10.00 pm	Plaza	Yugal
YOUNG CHAN RO				Plaza	
MILENA CARRARA				Plaza	
BERNHARD NITSCHKE				Plaza	
		24th December 2005			
SATYAVRAT SHASTRI	OPEL	Domestic	07.00 am	Broadway	Yugal
MICHIKO YUSA	Opel	CST	06.00 pm	Plaza	Deepak
		25th December 2005			
PETER RAINE	Taxi	CST	01.00 pm	Plaza	Shuklaji
					9820662343



**DECCAN COLLEGE**  
Post-Graduate and Research Institute  
(Deemed University)  
Pune 411006, India.

Prof. K. Paddayya  
Director

Tel. : (020) 26692982 (O)  
: (020) 26681477 (R)  
FAX : (020) 26692104  
E-mail : dakshina@pn2.vsnl.net.in  
Website : www.deccancollegepune.org

*Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri*

Ref.: 701/Katre BCS/ 2504  
Date : 15<sup>th</sup> December 2005

**PROFESSOR S.M. KATRE BIRTH CENTENARY SEMINAR**

Dear *Professor Shastri*, **Third Circular**

In continuation of our previous letter dated 8<sup>th</sup> September regarding your participation in the Prof. S.M. Katre Birth Centenary Seminar, I am glad to reconfirm that this Seminar will be held on 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> January 2006. I am also happy to add that we have made arrangements for your accommodation for three days (18<sup>th</sup> to 20<sup>th</sup> January) at the following hotel:

Hotel Span Executive  
Revenue Colony, Behind Telephone Exchange  
(Off) Jangli Maharaj Road, Shivaji Nagar  
Pune - 411 005  
Tel. Nos. : (020) 2553 5999/2553 5993  
(020) 2553 5994/2553 5995  
Fax : (020) 2553 7558  
E-mail : hotelspan@vsnl.com

I am writing this letter to further inform you that other preparations are under way in connection with this Seminar. I trust you have by now finalized your travel plan, as per the guidelines given in the previous circular/letter. It will be appreciated if you could arrive in Pune on 18<sup>th</sup> itself. We will make arrangements to receive you if we have advance information about your arrival time in Pune.

I am writing this letter also to request you once again to send an abstract of your paper to reach here latest by 30<sup>th</sup> December and the text of your full paper by 10<sup>th</sup> of January along with a floppy. This will enable us to prepare copies for circulation among other participants in the Seminar. I thank you in advance for your kind co-operation in this regard.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

*K. Paddayya*  
(K. Paddayya)

# DEPARTURE SCHEDULE

Date: 23rd December 2005

Name	Vehicle	Destination	Pick up Time	Pick up From	
JOSEPH PRABHU	Qualis	Prabhadevi	11.00	College	
FABRIC DOBOSE	W. SUMO	Hotel Rodas	12.30 pm	Plaza	
SUBASH CHANDRA		Domestic Airport		Broadway	
FRANCIS D'SA	Qualis	Domestic	02.00 pm	Plaza	Sundarrajan
CLEMENS MENDONCA		Domestic		Plaza	
ANAND AMALDAS		Domestic		Plaza	
GERARD HALL		Sahar		Plaza	
GAETANO SABETTA	B.Sumo	Bombay Central	02.30 pm	Plaza	
C H SUNDE	B.Sumo	Domestic	05.00pm	Broadway	Yugal
B G CHANDARANA	W.SUMO	BombayCentral	06.30 pm	Broadway	
SANGHRAJKA H N		Dadar		Broadway	
PAULO BARONE	Qualis	Sahar	10.00 pm	Plaza	Yugal
YOUNG CHAN RO				Plaza	
MILENA CARRARA				Plaza	
BERNHARD NITSCHKE				Plaza	
		24th December 2005			
SATYAVRAT SHASTRI	OPEL	Domestic	07.00 am	Broadway	Yugal
MICHIKO YUSA	Opel	CST	06.00 pm	Plaza	Deepak
		25th December 2005			
PETER RAINE	Taxi	CST	01.00 pm	Plaza	Shuklaji
					9820662343





**DECCAN COLLEGE**  
Post-Graduate and Research Institute  
(Deemed University)  
Pune 411006, India.

**Prof. K. Paddayya**  
Director

Tel. : (020) 26692982 (O)  
: (020) 26681477 (R)  
FAX : (020) 26692104  
E-mail : dakshina@pn2.vsnl.net.in  
Website : www.deccancollegepune.org

*Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri*

Ref.: 701/Katre BCS/ 2504  
Date : 15<sup>th</sup> December 2005

**PROFESSOR S.M. KATRE BIRTH CENTENARY SEMINAR**

Dear *Professor Shastri*, **Third Circular**

In continuation of our previous letter dated 8<sup>th</sup> September regarding your participation in the Prof. S.M. Katre Birth Centenary Seminar, I am glad to reconfirm that this Seminar will be held on 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> January 2006. I am also happy to add that we have made arrangements for your accommodation for three days (18<sup>th</sup> to 20<sup>th</sup> January) at the following hotel:

Hotel Span Executive  
Revenue Colony, Behind Telephone Exchange  
(Off) Jangli Maharaj Road, Shivaji Nagar  
Pune - 411 005  
Tel. Nos. : (020) 2553 5999/2553 5993  
(020) 2553 5994/2553 5995  
Fax : (020) 2553 7558  
E-mail : hotelspan@vsnl.com

I am writing this letter to further inform you that other preparations are under way in connection with this Seminar. I trust you have by now finalized your travel plan, as per the guidelines given in the previous circular/letter. It will be appreciated if you could arrive in Pune on 18<sup>th</sup> itself. We will make arrangements to receive you if we have advance information about your arrival time in Pune.

I am writing this letter also to request you once again to send an abstract of your paper to reach here latest by 30<sup>th</sup> December and the text of your full paper by 10<sup>th</sup> of January along with a floppy. This will enable us to prepare copies for circulation among other participants in the Seminar. I thank you in advance for your kind co-operation in this regard.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

*K. Paddayya*  
(K. Paddayya)







**DECCAN COLLEGE**  
Post-Graduate and Research Institute  
(Deemed University)  
Pune 411006, India.

**Prof. K. Paddayya**  
Director

Tel. : (020) 26692982 (O)  
: (020) 26681477 (R)  
FAX : (020) 26692104  
E-mail : dakshina@pn2.vsnl.net.in  
Website : www.deccancollegepune.org

Ref.: 701/Katre BCS/  
Date : 8<sup>th</sup> September 2005

**PROFESSOR S.M. KATRE BIRTH CENTENARY SEMINAR**

**Second Circular**

Dear Professor *Satya Vrat Shastri,*

I am glad to acknowledge with thanks your kind letter/telephonic/e-mail message, giving consent to participate in the above-mentioned national seminar and present a paper on the following topic:

.....*Sanskritic Vocabulary of Southeast Asia*.....  
.....

This seminar will be held on 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> January 2006. You will also be glad to hear that we have made a provision for publishing the proceedings of the seminar. I would, therefore, be grateful if you would kindly enable us to have one-page abstract of your paper as early as possible and the full text (up to 5000 words) by the end of December 2005 (hard copy and on a floppy). For all purposes of style you may follow the Bulletin of Deccan College Research Institute. We will then be able to circulate the paper among the participants and you can make suitable revisions, if any, immediately after the seminar.

I am also glad to inform you once again that we will provide boarding and accommodation during your stay in Pune and reimburse expenditure on 'APEX' air-fare, for which you may provide us xerox copies of relevant tickets.

I thank you for your excellent support and convey my warm regards,

Yours sincerely,

*K. Paddayya*  
(K. Paddayya)

Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri  
C-248, Defence Colony  
New Delhi 110 024





# DECCAN COLLEGE

Post-Graduate and Research Institute  
(Deemed University)  
Pune 411006, India.

Prof. K. Paddayya  
Director

Tel. : (020) 26692982 (O)  
: (020) 26681477 (R)  
FAX : (020) 26692104  
E-mail : dakshina@pn2.vsnl.net.in  
Website : www.deccancollegepune.org

No. : 701/Katre BCS/ 1435  
Date : 25th August 2005

26 AUG 2005


Dr. Satya Vrat Shastri  
C-248, Defence Colony  
NEW DELHI 110 024

Received from: \_\_\_\_\_

I am in receipt of your kind letter dated 11th August 2005. We are grateful to you for giving your consent to participate in Prof. S.M. Katre Birth Centenary Seminar. From your letter I note that you would like to prepare a paper on 'Sanskritic Vocabulary of Southeast Asia'. Kindly do go ahead with ~~this~~ ~~paper~~ preparation of this paper.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

  
(K. Paddayya)





[illegible]

Sanyas Vrat Shastri  
 (Jatya Vrat Shastri)

त  
न  
क  
क  
स  
ने  
नि  
से  
गे  
  
द  
श  
में  
है  
ल  
म  
पी

women. Every one of them carries in hand a pot which in all likelihood has in it an offering meant for him. In the same direction the upper portion shows him (Buddha) delivering sermon while the lower one a festivity. In the northern side is the figure of the Buddha with three heads and six hands in meditation both sides of which are the small figures of dancers, male and female. Out in the open lie a whole lot of stones some of which have a scene or two on them. According to a popular tradition stones were brought from far off places. The sculptors worked on them. They joined them together to form a temple. The stones in excess of the requirement were left out in the open. It is these stones which continue to lie there. They are as old as those set in the temple and are equally important from archaeological and iconographical points of view. As of them as have some scene or the other carved on them some of the more noteworthy are the one which has the figures, now indistinct, of Rama, Laksmana and the monkey or the one which shows Siva on his mount Nandi along with Parvati or the ones which depict Visnu and Garuda and the fight of Krsna with Gajasimha (a southeast Asian innovation, an animal which has face of a lion and the lower portion of that of an elephant). The same stone which shows the scene of the above fight shows Krsna in the lower portion riding a Kirtimukha (a kind of demon who figures quite often in Southeast Asian iconography). Krsna is in angry mood with brows knitted and the eyes bulging—a rare artistic feat indeed.

The Prasad has ponds all around in the Nagabandha style with each corner having a figure in stone of a Naga with hood raised, its tail extending to considerable distance forming the boundary of them thereby. A gallery runs round the Prasad.

Thanks to interest of the Govt. of Thailand, a museum has also come up in Pimai which houses among other exhibits such interesting pieces as golden, silverware and jewellery which were discovered at the time of the renovation of the shrine. It has some fine idols also.

## PRASAD MUANGTAM

16 Kms. From Prasad Panom Rung, it is situated in the plain sand is approachable through a rural area with thick overgrowth. It is in quite a dilapidated condition. Still, whatever is left of it is enough to give an idea of its old grandeur. It has two circular walls, the outer and the inner, For entry into these are four doors, one in each direction. Enclosed in the outer wall is a gallery that goes all round it. Enclosed in the inner wall are small shrines of small bricks of which only two are in somewhat good shape. The remaining three have all but crumbled; their roofs have given way and the bricks falling apart. Of those which are in somewhat in good condition none has on its entry door a figure of a deity on a bull, Lord Siva in all probability. The entry door of the other has the figure of a deity on three swans whose identity is difficult to determine. The presence of the swan would lead to his being Brahma but that deity has four faces while the figure of the deity sculpted on this door has only one face. According to Late Prince Subhadis Diskul he could be Varuna for in Thai architecture swan has been show to be the vehicle of Varuna as well. Further, the figures appearing on the doors could well represent the guardian deities of the quarters, the Dikpalas. Siva being the Dikpala of the Isana, northeast, his figure on the side of the temple that quarter is in order. By the same logic





# DECCAN COLLEGE

Post-Graduate and Research Institute  
(Deemed University)  
Pune 411006, India.

Prof. K. Paddayya  
Director

Tel. : (020) 26692982 (O)  
: (020) 26681477 (R)  
FAX : (020) 26692104  
E-mail : dakshina@pn2.vsnl.net.in

Ho1/KBCS/1254

## PROFESSOR S.M. KATRE BIRTH CENTENARY SEMINAR

- 6 AUG 2005

Dear Professor *Satya Vrat Shastri*,

I am glad to inform you that 2005-2006 is the birth centenary year of Prof. S.M. Katre, who has made outstanding contributions to the growth of Linguistics, Sanskrit and Lexicography in India. The staff and students of the Institute would like to honour Prof. Katre's memory by organizing some additional academic activities

As part of these academic activities the Institute proposes to hold a national seminar in the second half of January 2006. This seminar will focus on review of existing research trends in Linguistics, Sanskrit Studies and Lexicography, and identification of fresh avenues of research. Professors K.S. Nagaraja and V.P. Bhatta have kindly agreed to act as Co-ordinators of this seminar. I wish to request you to participate in this seminar and present a paper on the following topic:

*Sanskrit Texts in Southeast Asia*

I am glad to inform you that you will be provided boarding and accommodation during your stay in Pune. Due to financial constraints, we are unfortunately not in a position to provide air-fare. However we will reimburse expenditure on II AC train journey. If our financial position improves, we might be able to provide 'APEX' air-fare, about which we will keep you informed in due course

I will be grateful if you would kindly accept our invitation to participate in the above-mentioned seminar. I look forward to receiving your confirmation at an early date.

With warm regards,

Yours sincerely,

*K. Paddayya*  
(K. Paddayya) 5/8/05

*Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri*  
C-248, Defence Colony  
New Delhi-110024





दि  
गाँ  
में  
है  
न  
॥  
ति

PRINTED IN CANADA  
IMPRIME AU CANADA

data mark systems

REV. 6-01

Issued by Jet Airways (India) Pvt. Ltd.  
with and Jet Airways (India) Private Limited  
REGISTRATION / ENREGISTREMENT (AIRLINE)  
9W NON-END

Passenger Ticket & Baggage Check  
and Baggage Receipt  
SUBJECT TO CONDITIONS OF  
CARRIAGE  
FLIGHT COUPON NO. 1  
9W 9911

ORIGIN/DESTINATION  
DEL DEL  
RECEIVED  
MEMBER/10  
14334440  
TRANSWORLD TRAVEL  
ECS

14334440 13JAN  
TRANSWORLD TRAVEL  
ECS  
NEW DELHI  
14334440 13JAN  
TRANSWORLD TRAVEL  
ECS

NEW DELHI

DATE AND PLACE OF ISSUE

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL

ECS

NEW DELHI

14334440 13JAN

TRANSWORLD TRAVEL



## प्राक्कथन

जैन विद्या के मर्मज्ञ विद्वान् प्रो. राजाराम जैन द्वारा विरचित “जैन पाण्डुलिपियाँ एवं शिलालेख” शीर्षक ग्रन्थ का विद्वत्समाज को परिचय देते समय मुझे विशेष आनन्द का अनुभव हो रहा है। उन्होंने सितम्बर 29-30, 2001 ई. में इस विषय पर श्री गणेश वर्णी जैन शोध संस्थान, वाराणसी में तीन व्याख्यान दिये थे, उन्हें ही किञ्चित् परिवर्धित कर उन्होंने प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ के रूप में प्रकाशित किया है। इसमें उनकी लगभग अर्द्धशताब्दी का पाण्डुलिपि विषयक अन्वेषण-अनुसन्धान का अनुभव समाहित है।

ग्रन्थ में स्थान-स्थान पर उन्होंने अनेक कारणों से पाण्डुलिपियों के सम्यक् संरक्षण के अभाव में उसके लुप्त होने, विदेशियों द्वारा भारत के बाहर ले जाने एवञ्च उनके जर्जर हो जाने का उल्लेख किया है और इसका उल्लेख करते-करते अपने मन की व्यथा को व्यक्त किया है, जो न केवल उनकी अपितु आज भारतीय विद्या के प्रत्येक अध्येता के मन की व्यथा है।

जो बीत गया सो बीत गया। अब जो बचा है, उसे सुरक्षित रखना ही हमारी प्राथमिकता है। इस सन्दर्भ में प्रो. राजाराम जैन ने कतिपय महत्त्वपूर्ण सुझाव (पृ. 90-92) दिए हैं। जिनका शीघ्रातिशीघ्र कार्यान्वयन आवश्यक है। आज भी लाखों की सङ्ख्या में पाण्डुलिपियाँ शास्त्र-भण्डागारों में ही नहीं, लोगों के घरों में भी बिखरी पड़ी हैं, जिसकी किसी को जानकारी भी नहीं है, उनके सूचीकरण की तो बात ही क्या? यह कार्य एक व्यक्ति का नहीं, एक संस्था का भी नहीं, समूचे राष्ट्र का है। ये समस्त पाण्डुलिपियाँ राष्ट्र की अमूल्य निधि हैं और जैसाकि प्रो. राजाराम जैन ने प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ में बताया है, अनेक प्रकार की आध्यात्मिक और दार्शनिक जानकारी के साथ-साथ ऐतिहासिक और भौगोलिक जानकारी का प्रामाणिक स्रोत भी हैं। इस विषय में विशेष उल्लेखनीय हैं इनकी पुष्पिकाएँ और प्रशस्तियाँ जिनमें लेखकों ने अपने राजाओं-महाराजाओं, सामन्तों, मन्त्रियों तथा श्रेष्ठियों का उल्लेख करने के साथ अपने से पूर्ववर्ती एवं समसामयिक मनीषियों - विचारकों का भी उल्लेख किया है। पाण्डुलिपियों के माध्यम से उपलब्ध जानकारी भारत की सुदीर्घ इतिहास एवं भूगोल के अनुद्घाटित एवं अल्पोद्घाटित पक्षों को उद्घाटित कर सकती है।

यह सन्तोष की बात है कि जैन-परम्परा ने ग्रन्थ लेखन पर विशेष बल दिया। ‘शतं वद मा लिख मा लिख’ की धारणा को इसने नहीं अपनाया। ग्रन्थ लिखना, लिखवाना, प्रतिलिपियाँ बनवाना तथा उन्हें पाठकों को उपहार रूप में देना, इसमें पुण्यदायी माना गया है। इस विषय में प्रो. राजाराम जी ने उल्लेख किया है पुष्पदन्त की महापुराण की प्रशस्ति का, जिसमें कहा गया है कि भरत एवं नन्न के राजमहलों में साहित्यकारों के साथ-साथ प्रतिलिपिकार भी प्रतिलिपियों का कार्य करते थे। यही कारण था कि अतिविशाल जैन पाण्डुलिपि वाङ्मय अपने देश में बन गया। विदेशी आक्रामकों ने तो जो किया सो किया ही, हमारी असावधानी, अज्ञानता और उदासीनता भी





## प्राक्कथन

जैन विद्या के मर्मज्ञ विद्वान् प्रो. राजाराम जैन द्वारा विरचित “जैन पाण्डुलिपियाँ एवं शिलालेख” शीर्षक ग्रन्थ का विद्वत्समाज को परिचय देते समय मुझे विशेष आनन्द का अनुभव हो रहा है। उन्होंने सितम्बर 29-30, 2001 ई. में इस विषय पर श्री गणेश वर्णी जैन शोध संस्थान, वाराणसी में तीन व्याख्यान दिये थे, उन्हें ही किञ्चित् परिवर्धित कर उन्होंने प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ के रूप में प्रकाशित किया है। इसमें उनकी लगभग अर्द्धशताब्दी का पाण्डुलिपि विषयक अन्वेषण-अनुसन्धान का अनुभव समाहित है।

ग्रन्थ में स्थान-स्थान पर उन्होंने अनेक कारणों से पाण्डुलिपियों के सम्यक् संरक्षण के अभाव में उसके लुप्त होने, विदेशियों द्वारा भारत के बाहर ले जाने एवञ्च उनके जर्जर हो जाने का उल्लेख किया है और इसका उल्लेख करते-करते अपने मन की व्यथा को व्यक्त किया है, जो न केवल उनकी अपितु आज भारतीय विद्या के प्रत्येक अध्येता के मन की व्यथा है।

जो बीत गया सो बीत गया। अब जो बचा है, उसे सुरक्षित रखना ही हमारी प्राथमिकता है। इस सन्दर्भ में प्रो. राजाराम जैन ने कतिपय महत्त्वपूर्ण सुझाव (पृ. 90-92) दिए हैं। जिनका शीघ्रातिशीघ्र कार्यान्वयन आवश्यक है। आज भी लाखों की सङ्ख्या में पाण्डुलिपियाँ शास्त्र-भण्डागारों में ही नहीं, लोगों के घरों में भी बिखरी पड़ी हैं, जिसकी किसी को जानकारी भी नहीं है, उनके सूचीकरण की तो बात ही क्या? यह कार्य एक व्यक्ति का नहीं, एक संस्था का भी नहीं, समूचे राष्ट्र का है। ये समस्त पाण्डुलिपियाँ राष्ट्र की अमूल्य निधि हैं और जैसाकि प्रो. राजाराम जैन ने प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ में बताया है, अनेक प्रकार की आध्यात्मिक और दार्शनिक जानकारी के साथ-साथ ऐतिहासिक और भौगोलिक जानकारी का प्रामाणिक स्रोत भी हैं। इस विषय में विशेष उल्लेखनीय हैं इनकी पुष्पिकाएँ और प्रशस्तियाँ जिनमें लेखकों ने अपने राजाओं-महाराजाओं, सामन्तों, मन्त्रियों तथा श्रेष्ठियों का उल्लेख करने के साथ अपने से पूर्ववर्ती एवं समसामयिक मनीषियों - विचारकों का भी उल्लेख किया है। पाण्डुलिपियों के माध्यम से उपलब्ध जानकारी भारत की सुदीर्घ इतिहास एवं भूगोल के अनुद्धाटित एवं अल्पोद्धाटित पक्षों को उद्धाटित कर सकती है।

यह सन्तोष की बात है कि जैन-परम्परा ने ग्रन्थ लेखन पर विशेष बल दिया। ‘शतं वद मा लिख मा लिख’ की धारणा को इसने नहीं अपनाया। ग्रन्थ लिखना, लिखवाना, प्रतिलिपियाँ बनवाना तथा उन्हें पाठकों को उपहार रूप में देना, इसमें पुण्यदायी माना गया है। इस विषय में प्रो. राजाराम जी ने उल्लेख किया है पुष्पदन्त की महापुराण की प्रशस्ति का, जिसमें कहा गया है कि भरत एवं नन्न के राजमहलों में साहित्यकारों के साथ-साथ प्रतिलिपिकार भी प्रतिलिपियों का कार्य करते थे। यही कारण था कि अतिविशाल जैन पाण्डुलिपि वाङ्मय अपने देश में बन गया। विदेशी आक्रामकों ने तो जो किया सो किया ही, हमारी असावधानी, अज्ञानता और उदासीनता भी

6. हिन्दी शिक्षण योजना के अन्तर्गत एक बोर्ड (मैग्नेटिक 2×2½ फीट) स्वागत कक्ष में लगाया जाए जिस पर रोजाना एक शब्द हिन्दी अंग्रेजी लिखा हो।  
कार्रवाई - हिन्दी प्रकोष्ठ
7. सेवा पुस्तिकाओं में प्रविष्टियाँ हिन्दी में की जाए।  
कार्रवाई-श्रीमती बीना मनचन्दा/ अनभाग अधिकारी ई-II
8. स्वागत कक्ष तथा चालक कक्ष में एक हिन्दी समाचार पत्र तथा दो हिन्दी पत्रिकाएँ इण्डिया टूडे, प्रतियोगिता दर्पण उपलब्ध कराना।  
कार्रवाई - पुस्तकालयाध्यक्ष
9. आगामी जनवरी/ फरवरी 2004 में एक हिन्दी कार्यशाला का आयोजन करना।  
कार्रवाई - हिन्दी प्रकोष्ठ
10. वैज्ञानिक विषयों पर हिन्दी के व्याख्यान माला प्रतिमाह आयोजित करना।  
कार्रवाई - डॉ. कालिया/ हिन्दी प्रकोष्ठ।
11. निदेशक महोदय ने सुझाव दिया कि महान् वैज्ञानिकों के जीवन पर आधारित तथा विज्ञान से सम्बन्धित पुस्तकें खरीदी जाए।  
कार्रवाई - हिन्दी प्रकोष्ठ
12. हिन्दी सॉफ्टवेयर का प्रशिक्षण हेतु निदेशक द्वारा श्री आर.के. राणा को नामित किया जिनको श्री मिश्र सहयोग दें।  
कार्रवाई - श्री आर के राणा/ नवनीत मिश्र
13. हिन्दी के प्रोत्साहन हेतु सी एस आई आर की अन्य प्रयोगशालाओं/ संस्थाओं में जो गतिविधियाँ अयोजित की जाती हैं वही संस्थान में किये जाने की व्यवस्था करे।  
कार्रवाई - हिन्दी प्रकोष्ठ

समिति अध्यक्ष महोदय को धन्यवाद ज्ञापन के बाद बैठक समाप्त हुई

(डॉ. वी. सी. वालिया)  
सदस्य

(डॉ. ए. बी. सिंह)  
सदस्य

(टी. वी. जोशुवा)  
सदस्य

(नवनीत मिश्र)  
सदस्य सचिव

(प्रो. एस. के. ब्रह्मचारी)  
अध्यक्ष( राजभाषा कार्यान्वयन समिति)



इस वाङ्मय को सम्यक् सुरक्षित न रख पाने में कारण बने। अन्यथा बोरों में भर कर पाण्डुलिपियों को जलसमाधि देने की कल्पना भी इस देश में नहीं हो सकती थी।

अनेक बार यह भी देखने में आया है कि लोग अपने घरों में रखी पाण्डुलिपियों को किसी को देना भी नहीं चाहते, चित्र-प्रतिलिपि बनाने के लिये भी नहीं। लाल वस्त्रों में बंधी सामग्री उनके यहाँ पुरखों से चली आ रही है। वह उनके यहाँ पड़ी रहनी चाहिये- यदि वह उनके यहाँ से चली जायगी तो कहीं उनका कोई अनिष्ट न हो जाए, इसलिये वे उन्हें किसी को देना नहीं चाहते। इसका एक उपाय है कि उनके यहाँ जा-जाकर उनकी पाण्डुलिपियों की चित्र प्रतिलिपि, माइक्रोफिल्म बना ली जाए। विशेषज्ञ आवश्यक साधन सामग्री के साथ वहाँ जाकर इस कार्य को सम्पन्न करें। नेपाल की पाण्डुलिपियों के विषय में यही पद्धति अपनाई गई। जर्मन-सरकार द्वारा सञ्चालित इस व्यवस्था के अन्तर्गत पाण्डुलिपि की तीन प्रतियाँ बनायी गयीं। एक प्रति उस व्यक्ति को दी गई, जिसके यहाँ से पाण्डुलिपि उपलब्ध हुई, दूसरी बर्लिन (जर्मनी) के ग्रन्थालय में भेज दी गई और तीसरी काठमाण्डू के ग्रन्थालय को अर्पित कर दी गई। इस पद्धति से नेपाल की समस्त पाण्डुलिपियों की माइक्रोफिल्म तैयार की गई। यह पद्धति भारत की पाण्डुलिपियों के विषय में भी अपनाई जा सकती है।

किञ्च, अनेक बार यह तर्क दिया जाता है, सभी पाण्डुलिपियों की चित्र-प्रतिलिपि बनाने की क्या आवश्यकता है। एक ही ग्रन्थ की अनेक पाण्डुलिपियाँ हो सकती हैं। अतः ग्रन्थ पर बल देना चाहिए उसकी पाण्डुलिपि पर नहीं। यहाँ यह प्रश्न होगा कि ग्रन्थ के स्वरूप-निर्धारण के लिये अनेक पाण्डुलिपियों में किसे ग्रहण किया जाए? पाठ योजना के लिये सभी पाण्डुलिपियों का अवलोकन आवश्यक है। उसी के आधार पर ग्रन्थ का प्रामाणिक संस्करण सम्भव है। इस दृष्टि से प्रत्येक पाण्डुलिपि महत्वपूर्ण है।

एक समय था, जब भारत में पाण्डुलिपियों की खोज और उनके संग्रह के लिये पाण्डुलिपिसंग्रहकर्ता, शासन की ओर से नियुक्त किये जाते थे। उनके माध्यम से पाण्डुलिपियाँ पाण्डुलिपिसंग्रहालयों में संग्रहीत हुईं। उसी तरह की पद्धति वर्तमान-शासन को भी अपनानी चाहिये।

इन पंक्तियों का लेखक जब उड़ीसा में था तो उड़ीसा के प्रचुर पाण्डुलिपि वाङ्मय की प्रसिद्धि के कारण पाण्डुलिपियों की खोज की ललक उसके मन में जगी। इसके लिए उसने एक योजना बनाई। जिस विश्वविद्यालय में वह कुलपति था, उसके साथ 66 विद्यालय-महाविद्यालय सम्बद्ध थे। उसने सोचा कि उस विद्यालयों-महाविद्यालयों के प्राचार्यों से अनुरोध किया जाए कि अपने-अपने क्षेत्रों में जहाँ ये संस्थाएँ हैं, वे पता लगायें कि किन-किन के यहाँ पाण्डुलिपियाँ हैं और इसकी जानकारी वे विश्वविद्यालय को प्रेषित करें। इससे बिना व्यय के या अत्यल्प व्यय से ही अपेक्षित जानकारी प्राप्त हो सकेगी। इस तरह की पद्धति अन्य विश्वविद्यालयों में भी अपनाई जा सकती है।



## Acknowledgments

---

Several institutions generously supported my study of Brasília. I conducted the fieldwork in Brazil on which it is based between 1980 and 1982 with research grants from the Organization of American States, the Tinker Foundation, and Yale University under the auspices of the Concilium on International and Area Studies and the Williams Fund for Anthropological Research. From 1983 to 1985, I was fortunate to join the staff of the Helen Kellogg Institute for International Studies as a junior faculty fellow. This fellowship allowed me to concentrate on writing the first version of the study, which I presented as my doctoral dissertation to the Department of Anthropology at Yale University. To these organizations and their members I gratefully give my thanks.

Through all stages of the doctorate, I had the great privilege of receiving criticism and encouragement from Professor M. G. Smith, who was my dissertation director, and Professor Guillermo O'Donnell. Whatever merits the dissertation may have had are due in no small measure to the intellectual standards they set and to the opportunities they provided for me to attempt to reach them. I am also indebted to the other members of my dissertation committee, Professors Alan Colquhoun and Harold Scheffler, for their suggestions on early drafts of the manuscript. In addition, I would like to acknowledge the contributions of Professors David Apter, Albert Fishlow, Fredric Jameson, and Emilia Viotti da Costa. I am particularly grateful to Professor Paul Rabinow for his suggestions on the first version and to Professor Terence Turner for his comments on the revised manuscript.

One voice especially has been my guide not only in writing this book but also in surviving it, that of fellow anthropologist Teresa Pires do Rio Caldeira. To recount the times her judgment improved mine, to tell of her labors in producing the first draft, to talk of her patience and skill in considering my doubts would all be to say that her companionship has been essential.

In this work, as in my other efforts, I have been fortunate indeed to have had the sustaining support of my parents Ruth and Marc Holston and my brother Rand.

ब्रिटिश राज के दिनों में और स्वतन्त्रता प्राप्ति के प्रारम्भिक कुछ वर्षों तक भी पीएच. डी. आदि उपाधियों के लिये शोध हेतु पाण्डुलिपि रूप में स्थित किसी ग्रन्थ के आलोचनात्मक भूमिकासहित संस्करण-सम्पादन-कार्य को विषय रूप में तत्तद् विश्वविद्यालयों द्वारा स्वीकृत किया जाता था। केवल स्वीकृत ही नहीं किया जाता था अपितु शोधार्थियों को इस उद्धार का कार्य करने के लिये प्रोत्साहित भी किया जाता था। पर इधर कुछ नई ही हवा बहने लगी है। इस प्रकार के कार्य को शोध ही नहीं माना जाने लगा है। जबकि असली शोध यही है। जो ग्रन्थ प्रकाश में ही नहीं आया, उसका अनेक पाण्डुलिपियों की सहायता से प्रामाणिक पाठ स्थिर करना और उसकी समीक्षात्मक भूमिका लिखने के लिये शोधार्थी को कितना परिश्रम करना पड़ता है और कितनी सूझबूझ उसे इसमें लगानी पड़ती है, यह कोई भुक्तभोगी ही जान सकता है। इसलिये आवश्यक है हवा की दिशा बदली जाए।

प्रो. राजाराम जैन ने महाकवि पुष्पदन्त, विबुध श्रीधर, रहधू आदि अनेक साहित्यकारों का उल्लेख अपनी इस कृति में किया है। उनकी कुछ कृतियाँ तो प्रकाशित हुई हैं, कुछ अभी अप्रकाशित ही हैं। इस पंक्तियों के लेखक का सुझाव है कि एक-एक साहित्यकार को लेकर उसका समग्र वाङ्मय, प्रकाशित अथवा अप्रकाशित, एक स्थान पर ग्रन्थमाला के रूप में प्रकाशित कर दिया जाए। इससे कम से कम उन मनीषियों, जो भारतीय मनीषा के स्तम्भ हैं का वाङ्मय तो प्रकाश में आ जाएगा।

सबसे बड़ी कठिनाई इस समय यह है कि दिशाएँ अनेक हैं, काम करने वाले कम हैं। जैन समाज साधन उपलब्ध कराने के माध्यम से यदि कुछ विद्वानों को इस कार्य के लिये प्रेरित कर सके तो वह अपने दायित्व का निर्वाह ही करेगा।

“जैन पाण्डुलिपियाँ एवं शिलालेख” पाण्डुलिपि क्षेत्र में एक महत्वपूर्ण अवदान है। इसमें अनेक भूली-बिसरी कृतियों की महत्वपूर्ण जानकारी है। इस जानकारी को प्रस्तुत कर अपने देश के मूर्धन्य मनीषी पाण्डुलिपि-शास्त्र के अनन्य विद्वान् प्रो. राजाराम जैन ने विद्वत्समाज का जो उपकार किया है, उसे शब्दों की परिधि में समेट पाना सम्भव नहीं है।

नई दिल्ली  
3.02.2004

**सत्यव्रत शास्त्री**

मानद आचार्य, विशिष्ट संस्कृत अध्ययन केन्द्र  
जवाहरलाल नेहरू विश्वविद्यालय, नई दिल्ली

पूर्व कुलपति,  
श्री जगन्नाथ संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय,  
पुरी (उड़ीसा)

to rewrite India to make Indians aware of their state of existence. The state of existence was dismal, hence reform was the only requirement. The reform of India could not have been possible without the British aid and it was widely believed by the British that the essential knowledge and tool required to civilize a pre-modern community could only be provided by them.

The aid and assistance to help Indian's to evolve into a modern nation state of a civilized community necessitated an <sup>enquiry</sup> equity of the system of governance, reverse <sup>here</sup> collection and of general administration. The dismal state of administration and governance provided the British a better chance to reorganize everything from administration to education. Writings of W. W. Hunter, <sup>W</sup> Maclellan, J.S. Mill and others provide a better account of administrative reorganization of the country. <sup>F</sup> From a great oriental civilization the past to present state of <sup>pre-modern</sup> ~~Perman~~ obsolete values India for the British as <sup>of</sup> ~~event~~ <sup>obstacle</sup> from their writings was a land Suitable for reforms and reconstruction. it was by positing first India's overall backwardness in Indian's mind and presenting themselves as the model to be <sup>in</sup> initiated, British opened a big ground in the from of India for <sup>social</sup> ~~social~~ and administrative reforms.

The <sup>discursive</sup> ~~disappointment~~ writings <sup>small</sup> ~~Selected~~ for present discussion reveals various <sup>S</sup> strategies and methods adopted by the British to produce India as a different, distinct type and to justify their own position in India <sup>by</sup> ~~being~~ essential to carry white men's burden to civilize the world.

The writings provide us a vision of India as known and understood by the British and also a knowledge of the ways that British employed to know India.



महामहिम राज्यपाल जी, माननीय श्री मोहिते जी, माननीय श्री अनीस अहमद जी, आदरणीय श्री आशीष जायसवाल जी, आदरणीय श्री रमेश चन्द्र बंग जी तथा उपस्थित विद्वद्वृन्द,

आपने मुझे सम्मान दिया इसके लिए मैं आपका हृदय से कृतज्ञ हूँ। इस सम्मान का मेरे लिए दो दृष्टियों से विशेष महत्व है। पहले तो यह कि यह मेरा पचासवां सम्मान है, इसके साथ मेरे सम्मानों की अर्धशती पूर्ण होती है और दूसरा यह कि यह सम्मान कवि कुलगुरु कालिदास विश्वविद्यालय द्वारा दिया जा रहा है जिसका अपने देश में विशेष स्थान है। इस विश्वविद्यालय की सम्पूर्ण देश में ख्याति है और इसके कुलपति डॉ. पंकज चांदे संस्कृत और भारतीय विद्या के क्षेत्र में लब्धप्रतिष्ठ विद्वान् हैं। उनमें जो ऊर्जा है उसने इस विश्वविद्यालय को भारत के मूर्धन्य विश्वविद्यालयों में स्थान दिला दिया है।

इस पुरस्कार के साथ जीवनव्रती शब्द भी मेरे लिये बहुत सटीक है। शैशव काल से ही संस्कृत सेवा मेरे जीवन का व्रत रहा है। मैं जब बारह वर्ष का ही था तो मेरी पहिली संस्कृत कविता षड्ऋतुवर्णनम् संस्कृतरत्नाकरः में छपी थी। अपने युग के महान् कवि और समालोचक महामहोपाध्याय भट्ट मथुरानाथ शास्त्री इसके यशस्वी सम्पादक थे। उन्होंने अपनी सम्पादकीय टिप्पणी में मेरी उम्र का उल्लेख करते हुए लिखा कि यह कविता बारह वर्ष के एक बालक की है। उन दिनों उस पत्रिका में किसी बड़े उम्र के व्यक्ति की रचना का स्थान पा जाना भी बड़ी बात थी और फिर मुझ जैसे बालक का तो कहना ही क्या। 1967 में जब साहित्य अकादमी पुरस्कार मुझे मिला तो प्रशस्तिपत्र में उस कविता का उल्लेख किया गया। बारह वर्ष की अवस्था में लिखी गई वह कविता तब तक ऐतिहासिक दस्तावेज बन चुकी थी। प्रसङ्ग से यह कहना अनुचित न होगा कि अब तक संस्कृत विषय में साहित्य अकादमी पुरस्कार प्राप्त करने वालों में सबसे कम उम्र का मैं ही हूँ। पूर्वोल्लिखित कविता ही मेरी प्रथम रचना हो यह बात नहीं। मेरे पितृचरण बताया करते थे कि मैं बहुत बार बातचीत भी संस्कृत श्लोकों में करता था। पर उन संस्कृत श्लोकों को किसी ने लिपिबद्ध नहीं किया। आकाशदेशः शब्दः। वे सब श्लोक आकाश में ही विलीन हो गए। प्रकाश में आई तो वही कविता जिसकी मैंने चर्चा की है। वहाँ से प्रारम्भ हुई मेरी काव्य-यात्रा अनेक पड़ाव पार कर मेरे अब तक के सब से बड़े महाकाव्य श्रीरामकीर्तिमहाकाव्यम् तथा उसके बाद के संस्कृत वाङ्मय में नवीन विधा के प्रवर्तक पत्रकाव्यम् में से होती हुई अब विश्व की प्रमुख सांस्कृतिक धाराओं को निरूपित करने वाले अनेक खण्डों के विश्वमहाकाव्यम् की ओर उन्मुख हो चली है। इसके साथ ही वह उन्मुख हो चली है अनेकानेक देशों के महाकवियों Poet - Laureates की प्रतिनिधि कविताओं के संस्कृत रूपान्तरकरण की ओर जोकि अपने ढंग का पहला प्रयास है। इस क्रम में इटली के दान्ते और मोन्ताले, जर्मनी के गेटे, हंगरी के शान्दोर वोरेश तथा रोमानिया के मिहाई एमिनुस्को की कविताओं का अनुवाद कार्य मैं कर चुका हूँ। सम्प्रति अन्य विदेशी कवियों की कविताओं का अनुवाद कार्य चल रहा है।

यह तो हुआ मेरा मौलिक लेखन जिसके अन्तर्गत अनेक महाकाव्य, खण्डकाव्य, पत्रकाव्य, तथा प्रबन्ध काव्य आदि के माध्यम से 6000 से भी अधिक पद्यों की रचना मैंने की है। दूसरा मेरा लेखन है समीक्षात्मक जिसके अन्तर्गत रामायण का भाषा शास्त्रीय अध्ययन तथा महाकवि कालिदास पर चार खण्डों की ग्रन्थमाला एवं 1600 मुद्रित पृष्ठों के 170 के लगभग शोधनिबन्ध, अस्सी ग्रन्थों के प्राक्कथन और अनगिनत समीक्षाएं।



to rewrite India to make Indians aware of their state of existence. The state of existence was dismal, hence reform was the only requirement. The reform of India could not have been possible without the British aid and it was widely believed by the British that the essential knowledge and tool required to civilize a pre-modern community could only be provided by them.

The aid and assistance to help Indian's to evolve into a modern nation state of a civilized community necessitated an <sup>enquiry</sup> equity of the system of governance, <sup>rule</sup> revenue collection and of general administration. The dismal state of administration and governance provided the British a better chance to reorganize everything from administration to education. Writings of W. W. Hunter, <sup>W</sup> W. <sup>V</sup> J.S. Mill and others provide a better account of administrative reorganization of the country. <sup>F</sup> from a great oriental civilization <sup>of</sup> the past to present state of <sup>pre-modern</sup> ~~Pernian~~ obsolete values India for the British as <sup>obscure</sup> ~~event~~ from their writings was a land Suitable for reforms and reconstruction. it was by positing first India's overall backwardness in Indian's mind and presenting themselves as the model to be <sup>m</sup> initiated, British opened a big ground in the from of India for <sup>social</sup> ~~social~~ and administrative reforms.

The <sup>discursive</sup> ~~disappointment~~ writings <sup>selected</sup> for present discussion reveals various <sup>of</sup> strategies and methods adopted by the British to produce India as a different, distinct type and to justify their own position in India <sup>by</sup> being essential to carry white men's burden to civilize the world.

The writings provide us a vision of India as known and understood by the British and also a knowledge of the ways that British employed to know India.

महामहिम राज्यपाल जी, माननीय श्री मोहिते जी, माननीय श्री अनीस अहमद जी, आदरणीय श्री आशीष जायसवाल जी, आदरणीय श्री रमेश चन्द्र बंग जी तथा उपस्थित विद्वद्वृन्द,

आपने मुझे सम्मान दिया इसके लिए मैं आपका हृदय से कृतज्ञ हूँ। इस सम्मान का मेरे लिए दो दृष्टियों से विशेष महत्व है। पहले तो यह कि यह मेरा पचासवां सम्मान है, इसके साथ मेरे सम्मानों की अर्धशती पूर्ण होती है और दूसरा यह कि यह सम्मान कवि कुलगुरु कालिदास विश्वविद्यालय द्वारा दिया जा रहा है जिसका अपने देश में विशेष स्थान है। इस विश्वविद्यालय की सम्पूर्ण देश में ख्याति है और इसके कुलपति डॉ. पंकज चांदे संस्कृत और भारतीय विद्या के क्षेत्र में लब्धप्रतिष्ठ विद्वान् हैं। उनमें जो ऊर्जा है उसने इस विश्वविद्यालय को भारत के मूर्धन्य विश्वविद्यालयों में स्थान दिला दिया है।

इस पुरस्कार के साथ जीवनव्रती शब्द भी मेरे लिये बहुत सटीक है। शैशव काल से ही संस्कृत सेवा मेरे जीवन का व्रत रहा है। मैं जब बारह वर्ष का ही था तो मेरी पहिली संस्कृत कविता षड्ऋतुवर्णनम् संस्कृतरत्नाकरः में छपी थी। अपने युग के महान् कवि और समालोचक महामहोपाध्याय भट्ट मथुरानाथ शास्त्री इसके यशस्वी सम्पादक थे। उन्होंने अपनी सम्पादकीय टिप्पणी में मेरी उम्र का उल्लेख करते हुए लिखा कि यह कविता बारह वर्ष के एक बालक की है। उन दिनों उस पत्रिका में किसी बड़े उम्र के व्यक्ति की रचना का स्थान पा जाना भी बड़ी बात थी और फिर मुझ जैसे बालक का तो कहना ही क्या। 1967 में जब साहित्य अकादमी पुरस्कार मुझे मिला तो प्रशस्तिपत्र में उस कविता का उल्लेख किया गया। बारह वर्ष की अवस्था में लिखी गई वह कविता तब तक ऐतिहासिक दस्तावेज बन चुकी थी। प्रसङ्ग से यह कहना अनुचित न होगा कि अब तक संस्कृत विषय में साहित्य अकादमी पुरस्कार प्राप्त करने वालों में सबसे कम उम्र का मैं ही हूँ। पूर्वोल्लिखित कविता ही मेरी प्रथम रचना हो यह बात नहीं। मेरे पितृचरण बताया करते थे कि मैं बहुत बार बातचीत भी संस्कृत श्लोकों में करता था। पर उन संस्कृत श्लोकों को किसी ने लिपिबद्ध नहीं किया। आकाशदेशः शब्दः। वे सब श्लोक आकाश में ही विलीन हो गए। प्रकाश में आई तो वही कविता जिसकी मैंने चर्चा की है। वहाँ से प्रारम्भ हुई मेरी काव्य-यात्रा अनेक पड़ाव पार कर मेरे अब तक के सब से बड़े महाकाव्य श्रीरामकीर्तिमहाकाव्यम् तथा उसके बाद के संस्कृत वाङ्मय में नवीन विधा के प्रवर्तक पत्रकाव्यम् में से होती हुई अब विश्व की प्रमुख सांस्कृतिक धाराओं को निरूपित करने वाले अनेक खण्डों के विश्वमहाकाव्यम् की ओर उन्मुख हो चली है। इसके साथ ही वह उन्मुख हो चली है अनेकानेक देशों के महाकवियों Poet - Laureates की प्रतिनिधि कविताओं के संस्कृत रूपान्तरकरण की ओर जोकि अपने ढंग का पहला प्रयास है। इस क्रम में इटली के दान्ते और मोन्ताले, जर्मनी के गेटे, हंगरी के शान्दोर वोरेश तथा रोमानिया के मिहाई एमिनुस्को की कविताओं का अनुवाद कार्य मैं कर चुका हूँ। सम्प्रति अन्य विदेशी कवियों की कविताओं का अनुवाद कार्य चल रहा है।

यह तो हुआ मेरा मौलिक लेखन जिसके अन्तर्गत अनेक महाकाव्य, खण्डकाव्य, पत्रकाव्य, तथा प्रबन्ध काव्य आदि के माध्यम से 6000 से भी अधिक पद्यों की रचना मैंने की है। दूसरा मेरा लेखन है समीक्षात्मक जिसके अन्तर्गत रामायण का भाषा शास्त्रीय अध्ययन तथा महाकवि कालिदास पर चार खण्डों की ग्रन्थमाला एवं 1600 मुद्रित पृष्ठों के 170 के लगभग शोधनिबन्ध, अस्सी ग्रन्थों के प्राक्कथन और अनगिनत समीक्षाएँ।





यह मेरा सारा कृतित्व मुझे संस्कृत जीवनव्रती बनाने के लिये पर्याप्त है।

मैंने अपने संस्कृत अध्ययन-अध्यापन के क्षेत्र को अपने देश की सीमाओं तक ही नहीं रखा। जीवन का बहुत बड़ा भाग मेरा विदेशों में बीता है। मैंने विश्व के तीन महाद्वीपों में छः विश्वविद्यालयों में अभ्यागत आचार्य के रूप में कार्य किया है। मेरे विदेश के छात्रों में थाई देश की राजकुमारी, वर्तमान महाराज की सुपुत्री, महाचक्री सिरिन्धोन भी हैं जिन्होंने संस्कृत में एम.ए. किया है और संस्कृत विषय पर ही शोध-प्रबन्ध भी लिखा है।

बेल्जियम के अपने प्रवास काल में जब मैं वहां अभ्यागत आचार्य था मुझे अभिज्ञानशाकुन्तल पढ़ाने को दिया गया। मैंने यहां एक नया प्रयोग किया। मैंने अभिनय के साथ उस नाटक को पढ़ाया। मेरी कक्षा में एक छात्रा थी वह बहुत सूक्ष्मता से मेरे अभिनय को देखती थी। बाद में मुझे पता चला कि वह बेल्जियम की मूर्धन्य बैलेरिना, वैले डांसर थी। वह विश्वविद्यालय में संस्कृत में एम. ए. करने आई हुई थी।

इस तरह मेरे जीवन के अनेकानेक अनुभव हैं जिन्होंने संस्कृत के एक वैश्विक स्वरूप को मेरे सामने उपस्थित किया है। सैकड़ों की संख्या में विदेशों में विद्यार्थी संस्कृत पढ़ रहे हैं, उसके वाङ्मय का रसास्वाद कर रहे हैं और उसमें निहित अपार ज्ञान राशि को आत्मसात् करने का प्रयास कर रहे हैं।

अब समय आ गया है कि कवि कुलगुरु कालिदास संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय उन विदेशों के विश्वविद्यालयों से जहाँ उच्चस्तरीय संस्कृत अध्ययन और शोध हो रहा है अपने सम्बन्ध स्थापित करे और अनेक प्रकार के Interactive कार्यक्रम अपने हाथ में ले। यह कार्य इस महनीय विश्वविद्यालय द्वारा ही सम्पन्न होना है। इक्कीसवीं शती इसी ओर सङ्केत कर रही है।

आज की भारत सरकार की नीति पूर्वाभिमुखता, Look East की है। पूर्व के देशों के साथ सम्बन्ध और अधिक सुदृढ़ करने की है। संस्कृत की इस दिशा में महत्वपूर्ण भूमिका है। दक्षिण पूर्व एशिया की लगभग सभी भाषाओं में संस्कृत की अपार शब्दावली है। इण्डोनेशिया में योग्यकर्ता के पास एक चिड़ियाघर को देखने मैं गया। उसका नाम था 'लोकसत्त्व'। मैं उसे देख कर जब चल ही रहा था जो स्कूली बच्चों की एक बस वहां आ कर रुकी। चिड़ियाघर में घूमने पर सबसे पहिले जो जानवर दिखाई देते थे वे हाथी ही थे। उन्हें देख बच्चे चिल्ला पड़े, गज-गज। थाईलैण्ड में वाटरवर्क्स के लिए शब्द है प्रपा और कलैण्डर के लिए प्रतिदिनम् जिन्हें अपने मूल संस्कृत रूप में ही उच्चारित किया जाता है। इण्डोनेशिया में Ordnance Depot के लिए शब्द है गृह पूर्णायुध। मलय में आसमान के लिए शब्द है अंकास, आकाश। थाई में वायुयान को आकाशयान कहा जाता है। मलय में अंग्रेजी के prejudice शब्द के लिए प्रयुक्त होता है शब्द पूर्वशङ्का जो कि हिन्दी के पूर्वाग्रह से कहीं अधिक सटीक है। विश्व की सर्वाधिक प्रसिद्ध नदियों में एक मेकांग है जो थाईलैण्ड और लाओस के बीच बहती है। मेकांग का अर्थ है मां गङ्गा - मे = मां, कौंग = गङ्गा। कुछ ही दिनों में प्रधानमन्त्री एक सम्मेलन में भाग लेने थाईलैण्ड जाने के लिए फूकेत नामक स्थान पर जा रहे हैं। फूकेत संस्कृत शब्द है-भू क्षेत्र। वह द्वीप है जहाँ चारो ओर उसके पानी है। पानी के बीच एक जमीन का टुकड़ा- भूक्षेत्र। भारत इण्डोनेशिया के पश्चिम में पड़ता है। वह वहाँ पश्चिम दिशा का पर्यायवाची ही बन गया है। यदि Jakarta West कहना हो तो कहा जाएगा जकार्ता भारत।

संस्कृत भारत और दक्षिणपूर्व एशिया के देशों के बीच एक महत्वपूर्ण कड़ी है। इसे ठीक से उजागर करने से भारत और उन देशों के बीच निकटता और अधिक गहरा सकेगी। इसी लक्ष्य से मेरे संयोजकत्व में डॉ. शान्तिलाल सोमैया की सत्प्रेरणा से सौमैया विद्या विहार, मुम्बई के तत्वावधान में दक्षिण-पूर्व एशिया के देशों की





मैं पुनः आपके द्वारा प्रदत्त सम्मान के लिये अपना आभार व्यक्त करता हूँ और यह भारतीय मनीषा का सम्मान है इस रूप में अत्यन्त विनम्रभाव से इसे स्वीकार करता हूँ।

मैं पुनः आपके द्वारा प्रदत्त सम्मान के लिये अपना आभार व्यक्त करता हूँ और यह भारतीय मनीषा का सम्मान है इस रूप में अत्यन्त विनम्रभाव से इसे स्वीकार करता हूँ।

सम्मान है इस रूप में अत्यन्त विनम्रभाव से इसे स्वीकार करता हूँ।



## FOREIGN PLAYS RETOLD IN SANSKRIT

-----Usha Satyavrat

There have been attempts of late, though on an extremely limited scale, on the part of the Indian Sanskritists to look beyond the shores of their country for scope of their creative talents which has resulted in the appearance of two types of writings, the first, the translations of works in foreign languages like the Othello and the Venice-Banijam, the Othello and the Merchant of Venice (by J.B. Chaudhuri and the Dīnārka- śāstrī and śāstrī and Candrasenah of the Hamlet, again by Sukhamoy Mukhopadhyaya and S.D. Joshi respectively; the other, the adaptations of foreign works. Two of the latter form the subject matter of the present study. They are the Viśvanohanam of S.S. Tadpatrikar and the Viśvanohanam which retells the Faust of Goethe and the of Tennyson respectively.

-----

The Viśvanohanam is a free adaptation of the Faust. In its setting it is reproduced the theme of the original in a typical Sanskrit setting and in strict parameters of Sanskrit dramaturgy as also in conformity with the oriental philosophy of life. The characters acquire here Sanskrit names. Valentine, the hero; Margaret, the heroine; Martha, the go-between and Valentine, the brother of Margaret of the original figure in the Sanskrit play under the names of Prabhākara, Harinī, Rādhā, Tāraka and Mohana respectively.

In the original drama Faust is directly responsible for the murder of Valentine, and of the mother of Margaret, and indirectly guilty of the sad end of Margaret, with her new-born baby. The present playwright refrains from attributing to his hero such atrocity, and thus, saves his tale of love from being a grim tragedy. With him the temptations of his hero and heroine and the consequent suffering that both of them have to undergo, are merely the chastening influences of the stern reality. Both Harinī and Prabhākara outlive the storm and tempest of passions, and are ultimately turned into pious souls by penitence and penance in the peaceful precincts of a hermitage. Nor is the Mohana of the Sanskrit play the Mephistopheles of the Western version of the Faust story.





phases of the Western versions of the Faust story, neither the Devil, nor the spirit of denial. He is only the symbol of its lower temptations, that teach men and women through sufferings.

The story of the play in brief is :

A character called Prabhākara is too much absorbed in his studies with no mind for the sensuous pleasures of life. After attending a meeting where he is declared a foremost scholar by the learned men of the city he is met by his friend Mohana who is given to enjoying the pleasures of life and who ridicules Prabhākara for being a bookworm. He forcibly takes Prabhākara to a pleasure garden where men and women are busy enjoying love sports which perturb the latter, he being not used to such an atmosphere. The two friends then go to a restaurant where Prabhākara notices a young girl whose beauty attracts him but he lacks the initiative to talk to her. Her dress proclaiming her to be a xxx working girl, she tells Mohana who picks up conversation with her, that she is waiting for her friend who was to meet her there. Mohana offers to escort her to her place in case her friend were not to turn up. While the wait is on, Prabhākara and Mohana try to be intimate with her.

The very first encounter with the girl, Hariṇī, makes Prabhākara fall in for her, a turnabout in him which surprises his pupils. Mohana tries to make Hariṇī inclined towards Prabhākara. For this he seeks the help of an elderly lady Rādhā who is expert in the art of uniting lovers. She invites Hariṇī to her house, gives her sweets to eat and noticing that she is tired after the day's work, asks her to sleep in her house itself reassuring her mother coming to look for her that she is quite safe with her. She then invites Prabhākara who together with Hariṇī has a good time in the night.

Tāraka, the brother of Hariṇī is furious on coming to know of her affair with Prabhākara. He castigates her to the xxx extent of driving her to the decision to end her life by jumping into a well. As for Prabhākara, he, Tāraka, holds him responsible for her sister's death and organizes a procession against him. The ignominy proving too much for him, Prabhākara makes good his escape from the city and takes refuge in a hermitage where to his xxxxx surprise he meets Hariṇī who tells him that xxx she was rescued when she had jumped into the well by xxxxxxxxxx a student of his



who brought her to the hermitage. On his part Prabhākara tells her his part of the story. Both repent for their past deed and pledge to lead a good life. They then go to the chief of the hermitage, Viveka, by name who tells them that Mohana and Rādhā<sup>no</sup> nothing but the passions which misguide people and that they live in ~~the~~ their minds. Through his Yogic power he enables them to have a look at them. They are seen to be talking to each other. Both Prabhākara and Harinī are of the view that there is nothing good or bad in the world. A man does whatever he feels is right. The scene from the hermitage then shifts to the abode of Yama, the god of death who is shown praising Rādhā and Mohana for the good work they are doing on the earth. And with this the play comes to an end.

As said in the introductory remarks to this critique, the play imparts a typical Indian setting to a foreign work. In spite of his vast learning Prabhākara, Favourite of the original, is very much disturbed, his learning not giving him the desired peace of mind. The idea of his learning the Sanskrit playwright gives by enumerating typical lores :

ਮੀਸਾਂ ਲੋ ਨੇ ਮੁਕਾਮ ਪਾਯੋ ਜਿਨੇ ਨੇ ਸੈਂ ਤੇ ਦਾ ਰਿਸੇ ਅੰਤ ਵਿਚ  
ਪਰਿਵਾਰ ਨੇ ਖੂਬ ਕਹੁਣਾ ਕਰਿਆ ਨੇ ਸ੍ਰੀ ਗੁਰੂ ਦੇ ।  
ਜਦੋਂ ਵੇਖੋ ਭਈ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਨੇ ਹੋਇਆ ਨਾਉਂ; ਸਮਝਦੇ; ਪਰੇ  
ਨੇ ਦਾਨੀ ਉਥੇ ਨੇ ਰੱਖੇ ਸ੍ਰੀ ਗੁਰੂ ਦੇ; ਸ਼ਾਹਿਦੀ ਦਾਨੀ ਦੇ ॥

The same Indian output is noticeable in ~~xxxxxx~~<sub>x</sub> ~~xxxxxx~~<sub>x</sub> adducing the simile of Viśvāmitra and Menakā in Prabhākara's falling in for Harinī by the pupils of the former when they notice the change in him :

[illegible]

An effective communicator ~~that~~ that he is, the playwright very poignantly mirrors the state of mind of Harini before she jumps into ~~the~~ the well by making her offer the prayer :

ॐ नमो दादि माता - पुत्रमाहिने धर्म  
 देवतामाहिने मन्त्रा - करुणा निवे लेना  
 नां दीनकरा पुत्रिनि - सातलुजाना नदीनि  
 नाथि पुत्राकर लदपीठ - नासाहिमे देव ! ॥ ३





Equally effectively does he mirror the state of mind of Prabhākara who has to face ~~the~~ public censure for the tragedy Hariṇī had to undergo. Clarity of vision returning to him, he feels absolutely sorry for what he had done. His words eloquently <sup>wring out</sup> his feeling of deep remorse :

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ २ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ३ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ४ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ५ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ६ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ७ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ८ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ९ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १० ॥

Viveka's explanation of the <sup>real</sup> character of Rādhā and Mohana is very realistic and goes straight to heart :

५. इनके नामों को लिखिए।  
 ६. इनके नामों को लिखिए।  
 ७. इनके नामों को लिखिए।  
 ८. इनके नामों को लिखिए।  
 ९. इनके नामों को लिखिए।

The playwright has a good grip over his expression.  
The play is borne out by his easy and effortless style.



The play begins with the entry on the stage of the villain Śīrnākṣa. Though coming from Galett he is hated by his countrymen because of his wickedness and womanizing and is deposed by them. He creates problems here and there and is in league with the Roman commander. Kamalā, the wife of Śrīnātha, his successor to kingdom of Gallet, he wants to have for himself and lays a plan for this. Keeping back his identity, he sends a sacred cup and a love letter to Kamalā and disguising himself joins Śrīnātha in hunting. Back to the palace, Śrīnātha introduces him to Kamalā whom in answer to her query he, Śīrnākṣa, informs that he is a citizen of Gallet and has to serve the Roman commander under duress. On Śrīnātha going away on some errand at this point, he tells Kamalā that it was he who sent the cup and the love letter and that ~~hexxxxxxxx~~ ~~xxxx~~ ~~xxxx~~ is commissioned by the Roman commander Anantānīka to kill Śrīnātha. He also shows her Anantānīka's signed letter as proof of his statement which scares her to her wits. Noticing her nervousness he tells her that now that he is Śrīnātha's friend, he would see to it that no harm comes to him. Only she will have to cooperate with him in meeting Anantānīka all alone in order to solicit his goodwill for sparing the life of Śrīnātha. As this talk is going on, word spreads in Gallet that Śīrnākṣa is back in the kingdom which infuriates the citizens who are <sup>now</sup> to kill him. Fearing for his life, he makes good his escape.

Kamalā goes to the temple to meet Anantānīka but does not find him there. Śīrnākṣa lies to her that he is at some distance and that she will have to go with him to meet him. On the way he tries to rape her. On being told that she had to meet Anantānīka alone, she had thought it wise to carry a dagger with for an emergency which she pulls out at that time but which Śīrnākṣa snatches from her and digs it into Śrīnātha who happens to come there. Before breathing his last, Śrīnātha advises Kamalā to take refuge in the temple. Śīrnākṣa's plan now is to gain control of Gallet. For this he must have to have Kamalā as his wife for it is then only that the ~~xxxx~~ the people of Gallet would tolerate him, they having great regard for her. ~~xxx~~ ~~xx~~ He sends a messenger to Kamalā with a proposal for marriage to which she responds by saying that she would marry him once he is on the throne.





Śīrṇākṣa wears the crown and approaches Kamalā who offers him a drink which he has to share with her from the same cup, a time-honoured custom for the bride and the bridegroom. For this she uses the same cup which he had sent her earlier. She mixes poison with the drink and hands over the cup to him after having the sip from <sup>it</sup> first. He also has the sip from it. Anantānīka appearing before Kamalā just then tells her that he never considered Śrīnātha a traitor and that he had not ordered his execution. The poison has its effect. Both Kamala and Śīrṇākṣa die but before breathing her last Kamalā has the feeling as if Śrīnātha is calling her. Tennyson's play comes to an end at this. Venkataramanarya, however, carries it forward by depicting the union of Kamalā and Śrīnātha in heaven. The friends of Kamalā see her [through a divine collierium provided by a Siddha] in the company of Śrīnātha in great joy and being blessed by gods. They also Indra and the eight guardians of the quarters, the āṣṭapālās.

The playwright Venkataramanarya has faithfully followed the story of The Cup of Tennyson except for the innovation of carrying forward (referred to above). This was probably due to his being steeped in Indian tradition of not having the tragic end to the plays. Like P. N. Padipatrikar he also assigns Sanskrit names to foreign characters but with this difference that they are closer in sound to the originals. Thus the hero Śrīnātha is Synoratus of the original and the villain Śīrṇākṣa is Synorix of the same. When the villain conspires to kill him as a hunter joining Śrīnātha in hunting he is called Synorix in the present play while he is Synotus in the original. Kamala, the heroine, is Comma in the original.

The language and the style of the play under discussion are simply excellent. To bring his play in line with other Sanskrit plays, the playwright making a departure from the original introduces descriptions of nature and other phenomena which are a testimony to his great poetic talents :

उद्योतते नीलवस्त्रा द्यौर्गङ्गा नदी च  
मनो धामनि सदा ये नमो नमो नमो नमो  
विष्णो यामि देवे नमो नमो नमो नमो  
पति प्रभु नमो नमो नमो नमो ॥ ६

"The dawn x in her bright dress and make-up goes out to receive her husband affording protection to ever new creations with all their strangeness while their mental faculties lie dormant in sleep. She makes the good people fix their minds on the Lord."



So is his description of a mountain bathed in moonlight :

श्री लोचने परि दृश्यते बहुविधैश्चैस्सुखमा वेष्टितं

उपो हस्मा यमवता देवा विमवता स्नातं शिवा रूपायते । ७

"comes to view this mountain surrounded by different

trees. On account of its being bathed in moon light it looks like the Himālaya in beauty."

The playwright sometimes Sanskritizes the foreign words by adding Sanskrit suffixes to them. For people of Rome he uses the <sup>Romaka</sup> and those of Gallet the word Gālateya.

The propensity of the playwright to impart Indian-ness to the play manifests itself in his depiction of the character of the heroine who is shown as as a faithful, devoted wife like an Indian pativrata nārī. When old hermit woman enquires of her after Srīnātha's assassination whether she would marry Śīrnākṣa she says, my husband is dead, I will marry him only :

मृतपतिरहं वृत्ता है, तन्नामेव परितो व्याप्ति । ९

The success of the play lies in that it nowhere gives the impression being an adaptation and that too of a foreign play.

.....

As remarked earlier, the two works noticed above are unique in their being the transcreations of foreign works. Their themes are foreign <sup>and</sup> setting is Indian. In this they have achieved a degree of success which cannot but win the appreciative notice of connoisseurs. They deserve to be hailed as valuable enrichment to modern Sanskrit drama.

#### REFERENCES

1. Viśvamohanam, Act 1, p. 3.
2. ibid., Act III, p. 15.
3. ibid., Act VI, p. 27.
4. ibid., Act VI, p. 29.
5. ibid., Act VII, p. 34.
6. Kamalāvijayanāṭakam, Act II, p. 27.
7. ibid., Act I, p. 25.
8. ibid., Act III, p. 37.



U. Stenroos  
L. Stenroos

2004 2005 2006 2007

[illegible][illegible]

तब लालों के साथ मिलकर होलि को लख मानने की उत्सुकी थी।  
 मृत्यु की दृष्टि से भी अचैतन्य है। मृत्यु का जन्म-मरण के चक्र में नहीं।  
 उत्पत्ति स्थल उठती है। शीत मृत्यु को जन्म मरण का दृष्टि को देखती  
 है। रंग-रंगिणों के रूपों की उत्पत्ति देखते ही लगती है। लख मानने  
 मानल उठता है, उसमें मरती जा जाती है। उत्पत्ति मानने के बचती  
 प्रकृति के रंग में रंग जानना चाहता है। जब प्रकृति अपने रंगों का  
 लाना जाना कुम-हटती है। तो नई ओपन के लिए प्रकृति के रूप  
 वह भी उत्पत्ति लख मिला लेता है। लख-उत्पत्ति उत्पत्ति के लिए नई  
 की उत्पत्ति लख के लिए लख है। लखल लख उत्पत्ति की लखल लख  
 के लिए लखल लख के लिए लखल लख है -

उत्तर २३ और २४ का जो उत्तर २३ का

ਦਾਸ ਮੇਰੇ ਸਤਨਾਮੁ ਦਾਸ ਮੇਰੇ ਜਗੁਮਾ

000000 0000 000 0000

३ जन. १९५७ र शुक्रवार को को-बोरो बाट चर्को आँधीबाट बच्न सके।



Handwritten text in Tamil script, likely a religious or philosophical treatise. The text is written in a cursive style and covers the majority of the page. It appears to be a transcription of an ancient manuscript, possibly related to the title 'Muttuvamidiakitacaritam' mentioned in the header. The script is dense and fills most of the page area.





[illegible]

231  $\frac{1}{x^2}$   $\frac{1}{x^2}$   $\frac{1}{x^2}$   $\frac{1}{x^2}$

प्रजा में हरी हरी सच्चाई  
हम ते उड़ाकरि कुँवर राजा को उत ले कुँवर जन्दाई  
लीन हो ते लम्बर सुरदास हिमसो जुमारे छोड़ाई  
बेदी माला मैम बिच नाजर नन्द मेखरी चहिराई  
सनी नई नारी जन्दाई  
प्रजा में हरी हरी सच्चाई

मना नई नारी अनाई

प्रजा में हरि हरी-मन्दाई



551 11 22 2011 11:15

इत ते उड़ावले कुँवर राजा को उत ले कुँवर कहाई  
लीन हो बिना मकर मुरली- निरखो जुनार कोड़ाई  
बेड़ी माल मैम बिच जोजर मन्म मेखरी पहिराई  
मनो नई नारी कहाई  
प्रजा में हरि होरी मचाई

1970-1971





A summary of its contents cantowise is as follows :

First Canto-(10 verses) : The poem is introduced with a description of the southern country, the river Kāverī, the Cola country, the city of Tanjore, the city of Kamala also known as Śrīpura near Tanjore and the temple of Tēgarājā therein.

Second Canto (Verses 11-22) : It describes the ancestry of Muttusvāmidikṣita. He is said to have been living in Śrīpura from very early times. From there it went to the añcanada country and from there to Conjeevaram. After living about in some villages of the Cola country it came back to Śrīpura from where it migrated to Tanjore. In Conjeevaram in another family of the Brāhmaṇas was born Rāmasvāmī who when a child of never found himself alone the banks of the Narmadā in a village called Govindapura when his parents had to leave Conjeevaram on account of Muslim invasion. The parents of the child passed away soon after this and the boy was taken pity on him and brought him up and taught him Veda, Kāvya and Sāstra. The child was gifted with a fine voice. The Brāhmaṇas noticing this gift in him persuaded him to cultivate the art of singing by learning music. Rāmasvāmī approached Vīraśadrāya, son of Achūtabhadracharya resident of a village along the banks of the river Venna. He stayed with him for two years and then came to Sri Venkaya Vidyanath Makhi to learn further the intricacies of Carnatic music. In a year's time he learnt from him the seventy-two Nāṭya (i.e. type of dance) and songs.

In the Third Canto, Verses 23-33, is described the performance in music of Rāmasvāmī in the court of the ruler of Tanjore at the instance of his teacher, his migration to Mayuram and from there to the city of Kamala or Śrīpura. There he made his mark in the assembly of musicians organized by the ruler of the place on the occasion of the annual temple festival there. The ruler still remembering the songs Rāmasvāmī had sung in his court made him sing the latest of his compositions. Rāmasvāmī then sang the latest of his songs. The king felt immensely happy at this and rewarded him profusely.

The Fourth Canto, verses 34-44, is introduced with the longing of Rāmasvāmī for a child, the various austerities he and his wife practised, his pādayātrā, travel on foot, to the temple<sup>of</sup> Vaidyeśa,

The story of the poet's life is as follows :

First Canto---Verses 1-10 : The poem is introduced with a description of the southern country, the river Kāverī, the Cola country, the city of Tanjore, the city of Kamala also known as Śrīpura near Tanjore and the temple of Tanjoreśvara.

Second Canto (Verses 11-32) : It describes the ancestry of Muttusvāmidikṣita. His family had been living in Śrīpura from very early times. Then there it went to the Kāverī country and from there to Conjeevaram. After some time it came to the Cola country and then to Śrīpura. From there it migrated to Tanjore. In Conjeevaram in another family of the Brāhmanas was born Rāmasvāmī who when a child of seven found himself alone on the banks of the Marmadā in a village called Kovindavara when his parents had to leave Conjeevaram on account of a civil invasion. The parents of the child passed away soon after the death of his mother. He took pity on him and brought him up and taught him Veda, Kāvya and Śāstra. The child was gifted with a fine voice. The Brāhmanas noticing this gift in him persuaded him to cultivate the art of singing by learning music. Rāmasvāmī approached Vīrabhadrārya, son of Achūtabhadracharya resident of a village along the banks of the river Venna. He stayed with him for two years and then came to Sri Venkaya Vidyānath Mahāshi to learn further the intricacies of Carnatic music. In a year's time he learnt from him the seventy two Mela (a type of dance) and songs.

In the Third Canto, Verses 33-43, is described the performance in music of Rāmasvāmī in the court of the ruler of Tanjore at the instance of his teacher, his migration to Mayuram and from there to the city of Kamala or Śrīpura. There he made his mark in the assembly of musicians organized by the ruler of the place on the occasion of the annual temple festival there. The ruler still remembering the songs Rāmasvāmī had sung in his court made him sing the latest of his compositions. Rāmasvāmī then sang the latest of his songs. The king felt immensely happy at this and rewarded him profusely.

The Fourth Canto, verses 44-54, is introduced with the longing of Rāmasvāmī for a child, the various austerities he and his wife practised, his pādāyatrā, travel on foot, to the temple<sup>of</sup> Vaidyaśa,





The 117th Canto, Ch. 1 verses, describes the visit to Śrīpura  
by a Brahmin named Kāṇḍikā, a rich man of Kāṇḍi and his meeting  
with the sage of Śrīpura and his insistence to  
Kāṇḍikā to accompany him to Kāṇḍi.

The Tenth Canto - verses 7-9, describes the visit at the  
Mandira of ~~Rāmasvāmī~~<sup>Cinnasvami</sup> Mandaliar to Manali of Rāmasvāmī with his  
family, the death of Nattā of Anna Mandalār, the reward of Cinneyya  
Mandalār<sup>Mandalari</sup>, the son of Nattā of Anna Mandalār for Rāmasvāmī,  
Cinneyya's trip to the place of a sacred instrument called Pindil  
to Rāmasvāmī, the skill of Mahaveśi, Mahaveśi's youngest son at  
that time, he asked Rāmasvāmī to sing his mighty Prabandham with  
the help of Rajas and Vilas and Rāmasvāmī and Rāmasvami sing<sup>ing</sup> the same  
with the active assistance of his sons and Cinneyya's extreme happi-  
ness at that time. He is taking up the description of Rāmasvāmī's  
navadhan - great proficiency in and concentration on devotional music,  
his fame, his other public achievements like the raining of the eye-  
light through ~~through~~ the grace of Japtāsāilesādṛivasa' repitiated  
by Rāmasvāmī by his 10 songs sung one each on 45 days he stayed there  
by his son Cinnasvami who had cast them. Since Ramasvami had stayed in  
Manali for quite some time he felt like going back to his old place  
of Śrīpura. He came back to Śrīpura and was overtaken by death soon  
thereafter.

The Seventh Canto, verses 41, describes as to how Muttu-  
svāmī after the death of his father became the head of the family,  
acquired eminence among the musicians of the day, his brothers also  
singing and spreading his fame leading sometimes to charismatic  
happenings like the appearance of a Nāga with a raised hood in an  
assembly where Cinnaśvami's song was on, Baluśvami acquiring great  
fame on account of his skill in the foreign musical instrument that  
had been earlier acquired by the family at Manali at the instance of  
Cinnaśya. The Maharashtrian ruler of Tanjore came to know of Balu-  
śvami's skill. He was eager to listen to vīta in which he had acquired



through his British friends. Balusvami played on the instrument and delighted all. Just as in Violin and Carnatic music Balusvami acquired rare proficiency in Hindustani music <sup>to</sup> when they had won fame, both the brothers Balusvami and Cinnasvami left Śrīpura moving from place to place reaching finally Mīnākṣīpura where Cinnasvami met with death. Balusvami forlorn and despirited then moved to Pāmesvaram. Therefrom he returned after some <sup>time</sup> to Biddan at the invitation of the ruler of that city who invited Muttusvami too when he heard about the great achievements in music from Cinnasvami.

Chanto Night, verse 1, begins with the description of a dream had by Rāmasvami, Muttusvami's father saw at the temple of Vaidyeśa where the Lord had placed a necklace in his (Rāmasvami's) head after Muttusvami was born. In his dream of Muttusvami as the necklace. Now, when Muttusvami was living in Manali respected and honoured by Chacenneyya, a <sup>man</sup> called Cippuravāmi came there and developed great intimacy with Rāmasvami. At a certain time the sādhū expressed the desire to take Muttusvami along with him to Kāśī. The father agreed to part with his elder son. He gave him liberating advice and saw him off. The two, the sādhū and Muttusvami, went from place to place which are described in a highly poetic and graphic manner reminiscent of the descriptions of the classical writers. The description goes upto the fiftieth verse. Cippuravāmi and Muttusvami then reach Varanasi, their destination, where Cippuravāmi takes Muttusvami to a Mutt and initiates him to the recitation of Vaidya and śānta mantras. The child visits various places of their mahātmābhikṣu of the sainta like those of Kabir, Ramana and so on and listens to, while on the round, the songs from Tulasi, Mira and so on. He also listens to the great musicians singing dhruva and learns from them the intricacies of the Hindustani music.

Ninth Night, verses 1 to 10, starts with the description of the notice that the sādhū takes of the longing in the face of Muttusvami for home after the stay in Varanasi for some time. He asks him to be ready to get back. Though eager to meet his father, the young Muttusvami stays on for some time in Tiruttani worshipping Lord Kumāra Kārtikeya. One day when he is engaged in his worship he has the vision in some night of a Mahātmā placing a pinch of sugar on his tongue. With the tongue sweetened the great singer proceeds to sing the praise of Lord Guha for it was He who had sweetened his tongue. There flows forth from his sweet tongue a torrent of sweet music which sanctifies the whole of the South. It is at this place that he composes his masterpieces in varied Rāgas. He reaches Manali after some time, meets his father, and tells him of what he had seen and experienced during his sojourn at Varanasi and other various places on the way. The father appreciates the great skill of the





child as also Cinneyya who showers on him rich gifts. Rāmasvāmī after staying at Vanali for some time comes to Kanchi where a Yogin who asks him to sing and propagate the Rāmāṣṭapadīs. Rāmasvāmī tells him that his son would do that. Muttusvāmī sings the Aṣṭapadīs and there is no end to the joy of Upaniṣadyati, the Yogin. He (Muttusvāmī) also sings the praise of Mīnākṣī in a variety of songs charged with great emotion. From Kanchi Rāmasvāmī's family moves to Chidambaram where Muttusvāmī sings the praise of Natarāja. From Chidambaram the family moves to Mayura and from there to its old city of Śrīpura where after some time Rāmasvāmī leaves for his heavenly abode.

Tenth Canto (verses 1-10) After the death of his father Muttusvāmī starts on a pilgrimage to different places. That was the only way he could fill the void left in his mind by the death of his father. He makes up his mind henceforth to sing the glory of a Tīrtha, a place of pilgrimage, and its presiding deity before a congregation. He goes on curing people by sthimantraṇa, the recitation of the mantras, and teaching those who wanted to learn sādhana and music. On the way to Nagpur he comes to a place Padarivanika Kovulur by name where he goes to worship at the shrine of Kṛṣṇayalinga. The priest who is in charge of the shrine locks the temples and does not allow entry to Muttusvāmī in spite of his repeated entreaties. Muttusvāmī then sings the praise of the Lord even while remaining outside the closed shrine and lo the gates open up by themselves! The news of this incident happening spreads all over and in a few moments a crowd collects over there. The priest ashamed falls at his feet and asks for his forgiveness. With this incident Muttusvāmī's fame spreads to directions far and near. His fame already had reached the places he was to visit. From Kovulur he goes over to Tikkal, Mayanāṭpura, Nāgapathnam. There he worships at the temple of Adītyāgeśa, Tyāgeśa and reaching temple of Devī and Kṛṣṇa sings the praises of in Mīlāmbara and Ruruṅja Rāgas respectively.

(At this point Dr. Raghavan remarks that Tenth Canto is not complete).

Eleventh Canto, verses 1-10. Though Muttusvāmī had been moving from place to place his mind had been turning back to Śrīpura again and again. He then comes back to Śrīpura, his place of birth. He composes three songs in praise of the deities ~~thru~~ of the place. With the praise of Gaṇeśa he proceeds to visit the temple of Tyāgeśa. Each and every part of it, each and every deity in it he offers worship and sings praises of. He then goes over to the temple of goddess Durgā and sings her praise. His fame spreads far and wide. Every day is an auspicious day for him. With his songs Śrīmatpuri becomes



Prinattarī.

Twelfth Canto, verses 12. Muttusvāmī hereafter continues staying at Śrīpura; his daily routine consisting of devotion to Lord and teaching his Kṛtīs to his disciples. Having left everything to Lord, he has least worries for livelihood. A Devadāsī who would ~~who would~~ sing and dance before the idol of Lord Yogeśa would come regularly to Muttusvāmī to see him; she being his disciple. One day she goes to the house of Muttusvāmī to pay her respects to his wife. Even though it is time for her (Muttusvāmī's wife) to cook meals, she (the Devadāsī) finds her engaged in Japa. Muttusvāmī's wife tells the Devadāsī after ~~her~~ repeated enquiries that there is nothing in her house and she is not engaging herself to cooking. The Devadāsī ~~swore~~ <sup>swears</sup> to help the couple but the ~~on~~ <sup>as</sup> it she ~~stepped~~ <sup>left</sup> out Muttusvāmī called her back and refused all help. He ~~told~~ <sup>told</sup> her to earn his livelihood with the help of some patron. Muttusvāmī was forthright in pointing out that his tongue which is busy praising the Lord would not ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> engaged itself in the praise of any other mortal. With these words Muttusvāmī sings in the Lalitā Trīpa the praise of Goddess Lalitā. Even while he had not finished it, there appeared in front of him a cart-load of all kinds of things to the accompaniment of royal officers who requested him (Muttusvāmī) to accept whatever the cart contained for the royal gift. <sup>One</sup> of the royal officers told Muttusvāmī that the things which had been procured in connection with the planned visit to Śrīpura of the Chief Minister and which had remained unused because of the cancellation of the visit were being offered to him for we all feel that they should go to a really deserving person. The Devadāsī, Kamalā, sees all this with her own eyes and her surprise knows no bounds, she tells people of this wonderful incident with the result that people begin to look upon Muttusvāmī as a part of divinity (Devāmīśa). In course of time the news of the incident spreads far and wide. Dallur Mudaliar, the head of the village Kulikkar has great regard for Muttusvāmī and looks after ~~his~~ <sup>his</sup> needs ~~sixkhis~~ <sup>sixkhis</sup>. Once at the request of this man Muttusvāmī accompanies him to celebrate the festival of Vaidyēśa. The headman arranges a big function over there. The devotees and the pilgrims who had assembled there in large numbers tell Muttusvāmī that with his presence the festival has acquired a new dimension. They request him for songs. Muttusvāmī in fulfilment of his vow sings in fourteen Rāgas the praise of Lord Śiva, the overlord of fourteen worlds. Once it so happened that Tambiapā, one of Muttusvāmī's disciples developed terrible stomach ache. Muttusvāmī by means of concentration, dhyāna, came





to know that it was due to adverse planets, grahavai-  
pīrītya. He then decides to propitiate all the nine planets,  
the Navagrahas, each in a different Rāga. After this he begged  
of them for the wellbeing of his pupil who he instructed  
to repeat the songs with devotion. He also asked him to  
have faith in Śiva for He is the physician of physicians.  
The pupil did as asked and lo his stomach ache had all gone !  
With this the reputation of the efficacy of the Navagraha-  
hāntana spread far and wide.

Thirteenth Canto, verse 125, Canto yet incomplete.

Muttusvāmī roves about from place to place . Whatever Vimāna  
or Gopura he saw he eulogized. Attracted by the grandeur  
of Lakṣmīnāraṇa or Rājaraṅgeśvara Vimāna, the most magnificent  
monument of the Cola architecture, as also other temples he  
went to Tanjore which was at that time not only the seat  
of administration but also the seat of music. It abounded  
in singers and musicians from all parts of the country. There  
was also an additional reason. for Muttusvāmī's preference  
for Tanjore. He wanted to meet again Shyama Śāstri and Tyāga-  
raṇa for who he had brotherly feelings, their birth place too  
being Śrīpura. He takes his residence in the West Street for  
the reason that Shyama Śāstri's family as also the four  
brothers Śhālagya, Sannagya, Vadivelu and Sivananda who were once  
the ministers of Śrīraṣṭapura were greatly devoted to him and  
were now basking in the sunshine of royal favour were living  
there. Even while all the others in the city were out to court  
the favour of the king, it was Muttusvāmī who did not care for him,  
he caring only for the Lord. "I resort only to the golden  
idol of Kāmākoṣī and not an ordinary being", he had sung ear-  
lier. Muttusvāmī was the inheritor of the tradition of Muttu-  
veṅkaṭa, son of Govindadīkṣita, minister of Raghunātha, one  
of the earlier rulers of Tanjore and the author of a Lakṣaṇa-  
grantha wherein he dealt in detail with fifty Rāgas, the  
originator of fifty-two Melas. He now took up to illustrate well  
by means of his Kṛtis seventy-two Rāgas Melas. It is really  
unfortunate that some of these Kṛtis should have been lost to  
us. There are however many which have come down to us and  
they are a standing monument to Muttusvāmī Dīkṣita's immortal  
work.



## SOCIETY AND CULTURE IN THE TIMES OF THE MRCCHATIKA

Usha Satyavrat

The Mrcchakatika depicts a kind of society which had certain peculiarities which distinguish it from the traditional type. Let us take up the caste system first. The hero of the play Carudatta is a Brahmin by caste but a merchant by profession with his house in the quarters of the merchants. He does not hold on to the traditional Brahmin profession of priest or of a teacher. In the time of the Mrcchakatika caste was no barrier to the rise of a person to a higher profession even if belonging to a low caste, as is clear from the fake quarrel that Candanaka picks up with Viraka in the incident of inspecting a carriage. Both are police captains, called Senapatis in the play. While one of them is from a barber community the other one belongs to the community of shoe-makers. Both of them run down each other on the basis of their low caste which their quarrel reveals. Sarvilaka who engages himself in burglary and boasts of his skill in breaking in to the houses is a Brahmin by caste. He has no qualms in using his sacred thread, the symbol of his Brahminhood as the measuring tape for making a hole in the wall as also as a bandage for snake-bitten finger. His Brahminhood is awakened when the Vidusaka in the dream speech asks Carudatta to take possession of the bunch of gold ornaments to relieve him of the worry of their safe keeping. He first is prompted to take hold of it but desists from saying that it is not proper to harass a nobly born person who is in similar circumstances :

It is only when the Vidusaka says that he would be cursed if he were not to take possession of the bunch of ornaments in the name of the wish of the cows and the Brahmins

bunch of/ that he turns to taking hold of the ornaments:

the cow wish and the Brahmin wish is not to be transgressed. So I take this.

Coming to the last Act of the play we find even the Candalas saying that they are Candalas because they are born in the Candala family. Actually the Candalas are those who punish a noble person like Carudatta. And finally, and that is the last blow on the caste system, it is a cowherd boy who deposes the king and takes over the kingdom from a part of which he shares with Brahmin Carudatta. In his escape from the prison, it is Candanaka, a cobbler by caste, who had helped him by concealing his identity at the time of the inspection





of the carriage and by handing over a sword to him. . The carriage having reached the house of Carudatta for which it was meant; it was supposed to be carrying Vasantasena who was heading for that but had boarded another carriage mistakenly as had Aryaka, it is the latter, Carudatta who assures him when he takes refuge with of having no fear from him . It is he who has the ~~chainxxxxxxxi~~ the fetters from his foot removed and advises him for fear of being detected to move on with the same carriage.

The sum total of the discussion only leads to the point that with which we had started that in the Mrcchakatika people belonging to any caste, high or low, were free to choose for themselves any profession they liked. The people of low caste were eternally condemned to follow the vocations of their caste. And vice versa. That does not mean that the ~~caste~~ caste system did not exist or was any the less rigid. The Sudras were not allowed to recite the Vedas. The judge reprimands Sakara when he accuses him of partiality . The judge gets furious and says , a low caste fellow you are talking of the sense of the Vedas, yet your tongue has not fallen off..In the court the Kayastha was the Assessor along with the Sresthin but his standing in society was not very respectable. He is compared to a snake. The court is

As for the customary rules the Brahmins were not to be awarded capital punishment. They were even if having committed heinous crimes like murder. The judge after hearing the case and finding Carudatta guilty of the murder of Vasantasena on the basis of the evidence available wards, quoting Manu, the punishment of banishment from the country with all possessions intact :

It is a different matter that the king did not uphold this judgement and altered it to capital punishment for which he drew from/V Carudatta the censure of being thoughtless

Interestingly, a person of the high caste, like a Brahmin, for instance , even though engaging himself in the most lowly and despicable act was conscious of his high birth

That was perhaps the reason that the noble streak coming from his family did not completely forsake him even there. He reassures Madanika when she gets alarmed at his speaking of committing a rash act that he does not rob a woman with ornaments like a creeper in blossom, nor does he take away the possessions of a Brahmin amassed for the sake of sacrifice,



of the carriage and by handing over a sword to him. . The carriage having reached the house of Carudatta for which it was meant; it was supposed to be carrying Vasantasena who was heading for that but had boarded another carriage mistakenly as had Aryaka, a Brahmin, it is the latter, Carudatta who assures him when he takes refuge with of having no fear from him . It is he who has the ~~chainxxxxxxxi~~ the fetters from his foot removed and advises him for fear of being detected to move on with the same carriage.

The sum total of the discussion only leads to the point ~~that~~ with which we had started that in the Mrcchakatika people belonging to any caste, high or low, were free to choose for themselves any profession they liked. The people of low caste were eternally condemned to follow the vocations of their caste. And vice versa. That does not mean that the ~~caste~~ caste system did not exist or was any the less rigid. The Sudras were not allowed to recite the Vedas. The judge reprimands Sakara when he accuses him of partiality . The judge gets furious and says , a low caste fellow you are talking of the sense of the Vedas, yet your tongue has not fallen off..In the court the Kayastha was the Assessor along with the Sresthin but his standing in society was not very respectable. He is compared to a snake. The court is

As for the customary rules the Brahmins were not to be awarded capital punishment. They were even if having committed heinous crimes like murder. The judge after hearing the case and finding Carudatta guilty of the murder of Vasantasena on the basis of the evidence available wards, quoting Manu, the punishment of banishment from the country with all possessions intact :

It is a different matter that the king did not uphold this judgement and altered it to capital punishment for which he drew from/V Carudatta the censure of being thoughtless

Interestingly, a person of the high caste, ~~like~~ a Brahmin, for instance , even though engaging himself in the most lowly and despicable act was conscious of his high birth

That was perhaps the reason that the noble streak coming from his family did not completely forsake him even there. He reassures Madanika when she gets alarmed at his speaking of committing a rash act that he does not rob a woman with ornaments like a creeper in blossom, nor does he take away the possessions of a Brahmin amassed for the sake of sacrifice,





nor does he carry a child from the lap of a nurse. Even in the matter of stealing he exercises his judgement as to what should be done and what not :

Now I would like the spotlight to be shifted to another interesting aspect of the Mrcchakatika. In its time a courtesan, even when in that profession could be redeemed and, once fallen, was not to remain condemned or confined to that profession for ever, the society not accepting her in the family fold. Sarvilaka steals ornaments to buy freedom for her. ~~Vasantasena marks her look as she is engaged in talk with him and infers from that that he is the same person who wants to make her a free woman :~~ Madanika. Vasantasena marks her look as she is engaged in talk with him and infers from that ~~that~~ he is the same person who wants to make her a free ~~person~~ woman :

After she is freed, she is accepted as a bride.

she has got the title of which is difficult to secure.  
As was Madanika accepted as so was Vasantasena herself.  
the king (it is Carudatta who is styled here as such since he was made of Kusavati by Aryaka on ascension to the throne on deposing Palaka).. She is by Sarvilaka to Carudatta with the veil on in the style of a

Even the prostitutes and courtezans in the time of the Mrcchakatika could become , the legally-wedded wives !

The custom of Sati was not only prevalent in the time of the Mrcchakatika but also glorified. The moment Dhuta, the wife of Carudatta, gets the news that he is to be executed, she gets ready to commit Sati. Even the consideration of the care of her son Rohitaka in the absence of both the parents losing their life does not weigh with her. She tells the child who is clinging to her skirt to leave her and not come in her way

. She wants to predecease Carudatta so that she may not have to hear the unpleasant news of his death :

She is even prepared to court the sin which accrues if a Brahmin woman were to mount the funeral pyre without the body of the husband on it

. The glorification of Sati comes when the release of Carudatta from execution is attributed to the determination of the chaste wife to enter into fire :



In the time of the Mrechakatika the Brahmanical religion with its gods and goddesses, vows and fasts, heaven and hell and sacrificial system was prevalent. Buddhism also flourished with alongside though not favourably looked upon, the sight of a Sramana at the very start of an activity being considered inauspicious. There is mention in the work of the paraphernalia of the Buddhist monks, their Kasaya garments, the Civaras. A Bhiksu is shown in the play to wash them and leave them on a pile of dry leaves for drying, the water dripping from them reviving Vasantasena buried by Sakara underneath. The Bhiksus addressed the commoners as

. Their possessions, and  
their Viharas --all find accurate mention in the work. It seems the State did exercise some power in matters of appointment of religious heads as should be clear from Carudatta's order about Sthavaraka's appointment as chief monk of all the Viharas in the country

The slavery was in existence in the time of the play. The slave could be bought--Samvahaka offers himself for sale--and could be made free on payment, unless the owner were to waive off payment as in the case of Madanika. The State could also grant freedom from bondage

Now we word about the judicial system. There was a regular judicial procedure with the court, the judge, the Assessors and a hall which provided seating arrangements. Anybody could come and file a suit. As a matter of fact, a call was given inviting people who want their cases to be heard. The judge was appointed by the king and held office at his pleasure, and though well-versed in judicial procedure, was not entirely free from pressure as evidenced by Sakara episode where he, the judge, first declines to admit his case on the plea that the court programme is already crowded but relents when he, Sakara, threatens that he would report against him to his brother-in-law the king and have him replaced by another judge.

It was left to the discretion of the summon the witnesses. The evidence accruing was committed to writing. The judge was conscious of the difficulties that lay in store for him in deciding about a case. People would give garbled version of the events, they would speak half-truths and so on. He would therefore give full opportunity to the accused to defend himself. The confession of the accused had to be secured before the judge gave his judgement. The judgement was in the nature of the





recommendation to the king who was the final authority to award punishment. The king does not agree with the recommendation of the judge. He alters it from banishment to capital punishment, which condemns in the strongest terms, attributing it to his bad counsellors: His condemnation is based on two scores, one, he a Brahmin, is being killed and two, the other procedure of putting him in the ordeal of poison, water, scale and fire was not<sup>g</sup> resorted to, indicating thereby that there other means to judge a person :

A person condemned to the gallows was taken in a procession, as pointed out by my worthy husband in the inaugural address, wearing red garments, red sandal paste marks and the garland of Karavira flowers grown in a cemetery. The occasion marked almost like a show for the people. The criminal could be killed by the sword or impaled. The execution was carried out by the Candalas, the hangmen,

As would appear from the above the Mrcchakatika is a good mirror to the society of its times on some aspects of which I have tried in this paper for proper appreciation of the learned scholars assembled here.

.....



## RĀMA STORY IN THAI FOLKLORE

---

-----Satya Vrat Shastri

The Rāma story, called the Ramakien in Thailand, occupies a prominent place in Thai folklore wherein some objects and places of the country have come to develop intimate connection with it with quite a few episodes having association with them. Of the objects mention may be made of a wild herb whose leaves have the special characteristic of drooping when touched and coming back to normal position after a few seconds. The characteristic is reminiscent of the army of Phra Rama which was hypnotized to sleep through a magic powder by the ruler of the nether world Maiyarab, Mahirāvāṇa, a friend of Totsakan (Daśakaṇṭha, Rāvāṇa) who had abducted sleeping Rāma and which had woken up after effect of the magic was over. The herb is called "Maiyarab Plant". Of the places the most noteworthy is the city of Lopburi in the central part of Thailand. The first part of the name of this city, Lop, is traced to Lava, the name of one of the sons of Rāma though some would like it to trace it to Lao people. If connected with Lava, the Sanskrit form of Lopburi would be Lavapurī. The discovery of a silver coin with Lavapura inscribed in Sanskrit on it would reinforce the theory of its connection with Lava and through him with the Rāma story.

It is interesting that the Province of Lopburi has villages in it which are named after the Rāmāyaṇic characters : the Rāma village, the Lakṣmaṇa village, the Hanumān village and so on.

It should be of interest to note as to how popular imagination has connected the well-known Rāmāyaṇic episodes with the area or invented the new ones in a way as to have taken place there. One of these concerns Lakṣmaṇa being hit with the magic spear, the Mokkhasakdi, the Mokṣasakti, by Kumphakan (Kumbhakaṇṭha) and falling unconscious. According to one version Hanumān is sent to a mountain to bring from there a medicinal herb. He reaches the mountain but it being late in the evening and rather dark is unable to identify the herb. He then uproots the top of the mountain, places it on his palm and darts forth to Laṅkā. On the way he overflies Lopburi which, as the tale goes, was afire at that time. In the glow of the flames he identifies the herb, takes it out and thinking the carrying of the mountain top unnecessary drops it down. Some ten miles from Lopburi there is a mountain called Khao Samo Khon which means "Monkey Dropped the Mountain".

As per the other version of the same tale Hanumān flies to a mountain to bring from there the medicinal herb of the name of Sankarani Trijaya which would heal the wound resulting in the pulling out of the Mokkhasakdi without endangering





(2)

Lakṣmaṇa's life. Every time Hanumān approached the herb, it gave him the slip, saying that it was at the top while actually being at the bottom. When Hanumān would go to the top, the herb would say that it was at the bottom. For Hanumān the whole night passed in the process of going up and down. When it was about dawn, Hanumān wearied and fatigued decided to enlarge his body to encircle the mountain with his long tail to put in its ambit all the herbs and flew to the place where Lakṣmaṇa lay unconscious. On the way some of the loose rocks of the mountain fell down near Lopburi and turned into a hill called in Thai Khao Samor Khon. The hill is the abode of many a medicinal herb even now. The flat area atop the hill is said to have been formed by Hanumān by tossing his tail around its summit to obtain the herbs.

According to still another version of the story Hanumān while in search of medicinal plants to save the life of Lakṣmaṇa from Śaktisaila lay on the top of the hill sweeping the nearby forests for locating the desired herbs and plants. He continued lying on the hill-top till it got flattened with his bodily weight. There is a big gap on the side of the hill near Saraburi. As per a folktale when Totsakan (Rāvaṇa) after abducting Sītā was driving his chariot with speed, its axle dashed against the hill creating a crater which is visible still.

The coming into being of the above hill is explained in Thai folklore through yet another tale and that again from the Rāma story. In the fight between Rāma and Rāvaṇa Rāma threw his divine discus from Lopburi's Chub Sorn Lake. The discus chopped off the top of ~~the hill. The loosened rocks falling from it formed a hill called Khao Samor~~ a mountain on the way. The loosened rocks falling from it formed a hill called Khao Samor Khon. The chopped top fell at another place. It is called now Chong Lom, meaning a place from which wind can pass through.

Connected with the Rāma story in folklore is still another place in Thailand. It is a lake called Thale Chup Son which is sacred to the Thais for Rāma is believed to have immersed his arrow in it. In 1854 A.D. the weapons of the Thai king Mongkut were sprinkled with the waters of this lake to strengthen them with the power of Rāma.

The Thai Ramakien has an interesting story of the fight between Vālin and Thorapee, called Dundubhi in the Vālmiki Rāmāyaṇa. As the story goes, a certain demon of the name of Nonthuk, Nandaka, was cursed by Isuan, Īśvara to be born on the earth as a he-buffalo as a consequence of misbehaving with one of the <sup>his</sup> concubines of the latter, i.e., Isvara. The curse was to end at the sight of his son. To avoid the possibility of leaving the earth the demon killed every one of his sons as soon as born. Once one of his queens succeeded in eluding him and went into





Shri K.K. Bhargava,

House No. 6242, Phase No. 1, Block  
Devi Nagar,

New Delhi - 110005

Tel. 5-72 374 (Rm.)



ही शान्त नहीं उभरिजे

ने ~~महा~~ कभी किसी देशविशेष या देशनिशेष के ~~ने~~ ~~नहीं~~ ~~कर~~ ~~सकता~~  
भूमण्डल के दो ~~को~~ ~~में~~ गरी ~~कारण~~ है कि भारत के सन्त-महात्माओं ने  
भारत से बाहर भी रामो देश दिया। वे दूर-दूर तक गये। चलते-चलते  
ने साइके दिया तब जा पहुंचे जहां कारडमही नों में से दसमही नों तक  
वर्क पड़ी रहती है। और ~~कभी~~ ~~लो~~ ~~उठे~~ ~~की~~ - लूकान आते रहते हैं।  
साइके रिका विशु खलं हृत आशक्त है - शिखिर। कभी कभी सुगोम  
हमारे पूर्वजों ने वहां शिखिर बनाया होगा। आज उस देश का  
नाम ही शिखिर है।

कभी ली शान्तिदियों में भारत से आते जाते सन्तों, मनीषियों  
विचारों और धर्मविचारों का सांता अपने देशों में, विशेषकर  
इतिहास का विचार ने देशों में लगा रहा। उसने अक्सर जे आज की  
नई दीख जाते हैं और उन्हें देश भर तक आइए से भुज जाते हैं।  
अनेक देशों की सान्धानली में संरुत शक्तों की भरमार है।  
दोस्त-दूर-दूर एशिया के देशों की संरुत मूल के शक्तों वली  
ने अनेक जग पर मेरा आजाकल गो फकाये चल रहा है। एक एक  
रुटव को जानते हैं जिसने अजाने वर्ष में पूर्ण हो जाने की सम्भावना है।  
भारत के अनेक ग्रन्थों का विश्व की अनेक भाषाओं में  
अनुवाद भी किया गया। उन अनुवादित ग्रन्थों में अनेक ऐसे हैं जो  
अपने मूल संरुत और आनंद रूप में सप्रति अनुपलब्ध हैं। उन  
अपने मूल रूप में लाया जा सकता है। एक बार कोठि-ले कर  
असंभव नहीं।

जैन वाङ्मय का सर्वाधिक भाग संरुत में भी है। उसे समझने  
के लिये संरुत का समझना आवश्यक है। संरुत और आनंद  
एक दूसरे के पूरक हैं। जैन विचारों को ~~हृदय~~ ~~अंग~~ ~~करके~~ ~~के~~ ~~लि~~ ~~के~~ ~~दो~~ ~~को~~ ~~की~~  
अपेक्षा है। ~~अनेक~~ ~~कहा~~ ~~है~~। ~~अपेक्षा~~ ~~है~~। ~~आकर~~ ~~कहा~~ ~~है~~।

भारती संरुत में हमारा के साधन मोक्ष को अचमाया है -  
तेन त्यागेन मुक्तिं प्राप्नुमः। प्रधनता कहां हमारा की रही है  
मोक्ष की नहीं, विराग की रही है, राग की नहीं। बलकहां  
रहा है अपने मूल रूप को पहिचान ले का। और ~~कुछ~~ ~~जग~~ ~~को~~ ~~एक~~ ~~ही~~ ~~है~~  
फिर हठ के लिये कहां ~~स्था~~ ~~की~~ ~~कहां~~ ~~है~~? कहां के मूल मन्त्र तो  
समाहादे और अनेकान्तवाद है, विवाद नहीं। कहां तो सभी  
आत्मा एक हैं। किसी ने अज्ञानविशेष के इसका सुन्दर  
उदाहरण और ~~अन्य~~ ~~हो~~ ~~सकता~~ ~~है~~ - अक्षय आत्म सेवना है।  
मायाशास्त्रियों ने अनुसार इस उच्चारणपरिचलन की प्रतिया  
उद्धरसंगीत रही - आत्म १ आत्मा १ आत्मा १ आत्मा १। हम  
जगत्कली को अक्षय कहते हैं तो हम उसे कह रहे होते हैं कि  
आत्मा आत्मा है। यह आत्ममान हमारे कोट-पतके,  
पशु-पक्षी, इन्दी-जरा सब में है। इसी आत्मा की  
ज्योति हम सब में है। भगवान् बुद्ध का जब अन्तिम उद्देश्य तो  
उनके सभी शिष्य उनके पास आकर बैठे हो गये। उनकी  
उठे वों में आसू थे। भगवान् ने पूछा आत्मा हुआ को है।  
उन्होंने कहा - भगवान् ! आत्मा जब तक हमारे साथ रहे,  
हमारे लिये दोष क थे, हमें आत्मा कहा श देखे,

रती मसली का  
संस्कृत

मेरी

10  
 के साथ-साथ ही देश-विदेश के देश-निर्वाह के भी लक्ष्य में हमारे  
 मूलमूल के होते हैं। यही कारण है कि भारत के सन्त-महात्माओं ने  
 भारत से बाहर भी रामो देश-दिया। वे दूर-दूर तक गये। चलते-चलते  
 ने साइके दिया तक जा पहुँचे जहाँ कार्टमही नों में से दसमही नों तक  
 बर्क पड़ी रहती है। और बर्क लोउटेंची - लूकान उतर रहते हैं।  
 साइके रि का विशु ख संलुत का शब्द है - शिखिर। यही कीते गुणों में  
 हमारे पूर्वजों ने वही शिखिर बनाया होगा। आज उस देश का  
 नाम ही शिखिर है।

यही ही शताब्दियों में भारत से आने वाले सन्तों, मनीषियों,  
 विचारकों और धर्म-उपाधियों का लाला अनेक देशों में, विशेषकर  
 दक्षिणपूर्व एशिया के देशों में लगा रहा। उसके अन्तर्गत आज की  
 नई चीन जाते हैं और उन्हें देश-मरतक आका से पुक जाता है।  
 अनेक देशों की राजधानी में संलुत शब्दों की भरमार है।  
 दक्षिण-पूर्व एशिया के देशों की संलुत मूल के शब्दों वाली  
 के अन्तर्गत पर मेरा अंशफल रो-काये नगर है। यह एक  
 कट्टर सोचवा है जिसने अनेक वर्षों में पूर्ण हो जाने की सम्भावना है।  
 भारत के अनेक ग्रन्थों का विश्व की अनेक भाषाओं में  
 अनुवाद भी किया गया। उन अनुवादित ग्रन्थों में अनेक ऐसे हैं जो-  
 अन्तर्गत मूल संलुत और अनुलक्ष में सम्यक् अनुपलब्ध हैं। उन-  
 अन्तर्गत मूल रूप में लाया जा सकता है। यह कार्य करि-  
 अन्तर्गत मन्थन ही।

जैन वाङ्मय का पश्चिम-भारत संलुत में भी है। उसे समझने  
 के लिये संलुत का समझना ही अनेक है। संलुत और अनुलक्ष  
 एक दूसरे में भिन्न हैं। जैन विद्या को अनुलक्ष कहने के लिये दोषों की  
 अनेक है। अनेक दृष्टि से। अनेक-ही। अनेक-ही।

भारतीय संलुत में लक्ष्य के साथ-साथ ही अन्तर्गत है -  
 लक्ष्य लक्ष्य न भु-जी भाउ। प्रत्यक्षता यहाँ लक्ष्य की रही है।  
 भोग की नहीं, विराग की रही है, राग की नहीं। अन्तर्गत  
 रहा है अन्तर्गत मूल रूप की कठिनायन के लिये। और मूल रूप को एक ही है।  
 फिर हठ के लिये यहाँ लक्ष्य की कठिनायन है। यहाँ लक्ष्य मन्थन तो  
 लक्ष्य का है। और अन्तर्गत भाव है, विनाश नहीं। यहाँ तो सभी  
 आत्मा रहते हैं। यही के अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये। इसका लक्ष्य  
 उदाहरण और अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये - अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये।  
 भारतीय वाङ्मय के अनुसार इस उन्मूलन-परिणाम की प्रतीति  
 उदाहरण के लिये - अन्तर्गत 1 अन्तर्गत 1 अन्तर्गत 1 अन्तर्गत 1  
 अन्तर्गत की लक्ष्य अन्तर्गत है। तो हम उसे अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के  
 अन्तर्गत अन्तर्गत है। यह अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये। और - पक्ष  
 पक्ष-पक्ष, लक्ष्य-लक्ष्य सभी में है। इसी अन्तर्गत की  
 अन्तर्गत हम लक्ष्य में है। अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये  
 अन्तर्गत सभी लक्ष्य अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये  
 अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य में अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये  
 अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य - अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य ! अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये  
 अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये लक्ष्य के लिये, अन्तर्गत लक्ष्य के लिये लक्ष्य के लिये

भारतीय संलुत का  
 लक्ष्य लक्ष्य

1 मेरी





उपना दसै' उपना दी यौन देवा। अश्वत्थाम ने कहा - उपना दी का होता,  
उपना दी या हो रा, / उपना मे लिमे स्वयं कीये के कमे जाओगे, उपने लिमे स्वयं  
कीये के कामे जाओगे। फरी जगाना नु के उपना म शब्द ये । बारी के  
<sup>अर्थ</sup>  
साध से जाना के निवर्ति लेलिमा।  
करी हसे उपना दी क जाने ही

परीक्षा की सफलता के लिए आपको अपने अध्ययन को व्यवस्थित करना होगा।  
परीक्षा की तैयारी के लिए आपको अपने अध्ययन को व्यवस्थित करना होगा।

उन्नीसवीं शताब्दी में भारत में जो परिवर्तन हुए हैं, वे अत्यंत महत्वपूर्ण हैं। उन्नीसवीं शताब्दी में भारत में जो परिवर्तन हुए हैं, वे अत्यंत महत्वपूर्ण हैं।

है। छंद-उत्पत्ति-वि-मुक्त निजा। यही मेरे लिए सबसे बड़ा उपलब्धि है। मेरी-उत्पत्ति-है। मेरे साथ रहे मुक्त पर बना रहे यही

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 श्री कृष्ण के उदात्त —  
 श्री कृष्ण जे उदात्त पावों — ठेकेहि — तां के वं भाहि तं के वं ।  
 तं के वं बिहरि सिंहा — मा बिहरसु उदात्त-वेसु ॥

—  $\overline{4444412}$ , ~~4~~ 412.

मोक्षाय धीः ॥ १ ॥  
तत्रैकं विदुर्गिरिम्मा निचरं ॥ २ ॥  
मोक्षाय धीः ॥ ३ ॥

मोक्ष कथ में उपने को स्थापित करो, उसी का ध्यान करो,  
उसी का प्रणाम करो, उसी में निरंतर चरित करो,  
प्रत्यक्ष इसमें नहीं।

उत्तराखण्ड के इस प्रदेश में मानव मात्र का विकास





परमेश्वर के द्वारा प्रेषित की गई है। यह सच है कि जो लोग इस पुस्तक को पढ़ेंगे, वे अपने जीवन में इसकी सहायता ले सकेंगे।

यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सुख और शान्ति चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सफलता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं।

यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सच्चाई चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में ईश्वर की सहायता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सफलता चाहते हैं।

देश - निदेश के फलस्वरूप के भी मेरी जानि रही है। न जाने कि कब से इस पुस्तक के बारे में मैंने सोचा है। मैंने सोचा है कि यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सच्चाई चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में ईश्वर की सहायता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं।

इस पुस्तक के फलस्वरूप के भी मेरी जानि रही है। न जाने कि कब से इस पुस्तक के बारे में मैंने सोचा है। मैंने सोचा है कि यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सच्चाई चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में ईश्वर की सहायता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं।

विचार करने - करो। मुझे इस पुस्तक के अनेक तथ्यों की जानकारी मिली। जिससे मुझे आत्मनिरीक्षण के माध्यम से अपने जीवन में सुधार करने में मदद मिली। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सच्चाई चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में ईश्वर की सहायता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं।

यही कारण है भारत के सत्य - सदाचारों को परित्याज्य करने का शय - परित्याज्य करी परित्याज्य कर, जो सदाचार रहते हैं। हमारे कर्मों के फलस्वरूप हमारी सत्त्वात्मक शक्त को नष्ट करने में मदद मिली। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सच्चाई चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में ईश्वर की सहायता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं।

यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सच्चाई चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में ईश्वर की सहायता चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में प्रेम और करुणा चाहते हैं। यह पुस्तक उन लोगों के लिए है जो अपने जीवन में सफलता चाहते हैं।











उसपर सी. १५६. डी. ११११ से बड़ी जो लोक शास्त्रियों के नामों से  
कालगोत्री की - उनसे कुछ वाद भी आने लगे कि उन के हैं और नहीं हैं  
कोन जाला है अर्थात् नी. १२६ से स्त्री को नल्लन १५५१ में इतिहास  
नी ११८१ का १५६१ से ली नाम की संस्था करके जो कि जा फा/नोमी  
की इतिहास वेशमल भीषा के विरोध में थी

सी. १५६. से ही के १५५१ में पर से ही स्त्री को भीषा के विरोध में  
कलमरल लाजे की संस्था की।

बाद में श्री गुरु सायब १५६१ से १५६२ में स्त्री को भीषा के विरोध में  
का १५६१ से १५६२ में इसी दौरान एक विमान दुर्घटना में  
उपकी मृत्यु हुई। का १५६१ से १५६२ में का १५६१ से १५६२ में  
का १५६१ से १५६२ में का १५६१ से १५६२ में

## स्वाहासुधाकरचम्पू

=====

डा० उषा सत्यव्रत

संस्कृत में चम्पूकाव्यों की परम्परा बहुत पुरानी है। त्रिविक्रमभट्ट के सुप्रसिद्ध नलचम्पू से लेकर रामायणचम्पू, महाभारतचम्पू, आनन्दकन्दचम्पू, यशस्तिलकचम्पू आदि नाना चम्पू काव्यों में रचनागत अनेक दशाब्दियों में हुई है। चम्पू काव्यों में गद्य एवं पद्य इन दोनों का सम्मिश्रण रहता है। साहित्यशास्त्रियों ने गद्य और पद्य के सम्मिश्रण को ही चम्पू की विशेषता मानी है। चम्पू का लक्षण ही उन्होंने इस प्रकार दिया है -- गद्यपद्यमयं काव्यं चम्पूरित्यादि धीयते। गद्य और पद्य के इस साम्य गुण ने चम्पू को अत्यधिक लोकप्रिय बना दिया था।

चम्पूरामायणकार भोज ने तो गद्य और पद्य के सम्मिश्रण की गीत और वाद्य के सम्मिश्रण के साथ तुलना कर डाली थी और इसी लिये उसे हृद्य अर्थात् मनमोहक बताया था --

गद्यानुबन्धसमिश्रितपद्यसुवित-

हृद्या हि वाद्य क्लया कलितेव गीतिः।

इसी चम्पूकाव्य की परम्परा में रचा गया स्वाहासुधाकरचम्पू जोकि प्रतीकात्मक ( ) का रूप होने के कारण चम्पू साहित्य में अपना विशिष्ट स्थान रखता है। इसके लेखक थे श्री नारायण भट्ट जोकि केरल के मेप्पुन्नूर स्थान के निवासी थे। कहा जाता है कि बाल्यकाल में इन्होंने शास्त्राभ्यास नहीं किया, कुछ काव्यादिक ही पढ़े थे। कालान्तर में ये 'अच्युत' नामक एक वैष्णव के शिष्य बने। उन्हीं से इन्होंने सम्पूर्ण शास्त्रों का अध्ययन किया। एक बार इनके गुरु अच्युत को भयंकर रोग हो गया। शिष्य नारायण भट्ट ने अपनी उम्र अर्पित कर उस रोग को उनके शरीर से स्वयं अपने शरीर में संक्रमित कर लिया। उससे पहले उनके





उस रोग के निवारणार्थ प्रतिदिन 'गुरुवायुपुर' नामक प्रसिद्ध स्थान पर भगवान् नारायण का भजन किया। भगवान् की स्तुति में गाये गये यही स्तोत्र 'नारायणीय स्तोत्र' के रूप में प्रसिद्ध हुए। इन्हीं स्तोत्रों के उच्चारण के परिणामस्वरूप उनका शरीर पहले जैसा स्वस्थ और सुन्दर हो गया। 'देवालय नदी' स्थान के राजा के कहने पर इन्होंने पाणिनि के सूत्रों की 'प्रक्रिया सर्वस्व' नामक टीका भी की थी। एक बार नवोदित चन्द्र के दर्शन के बाद ब्राह्मणों ने इनसे यह जानना चाहा कि क्या कारण है कि सभी लोग वस्त्र फेंक-फेंक कर चन्द्रमा की आराधना करते हैं। उन्होंने उनसे यह प्रार्थना की कि इसका कारण वे एक कृति के माध्यम से स्पष्ट करने का कृपा करें। उनकी प्रार्थना को स्वीकार करते हुए श्री नारायण मट्ट ने शीघ्र ही इस चम्पूकाव्य का रचना कर डाली। यह चम्पू काव्य तीन सौ वर्ष से अधिक पुराना नहीं है। इसका मलयाळम लिपि में लिखी एक प्रति उत्तर मालाबार से उपलब्ध हुई थी जिसका देवनागरी स्वान्तर १८६६ में काव्यमाला सौरिज के चतुर्थ गुच्छक में प्रकाशित हुआ था।

स्वाहासुधाकर चम्पू प्रतीकात्मक काव्य है, भारतीय पौराणिक साहित्य में स्वाहा अग्नि की पत्नी मानी जाती है। अग्नि स्वाहा से अत्यधिक प्रेम करता है। यहाँ तक कि वह उसे अपने उदर में ही धारण किये रहता है, केवल प्रातः एवं सायं सन्ध्योपसन के लिये बाहर जाना होता है इसलिये उस समय ही वह उसे अपने से विलग करता है। एक बार की बात है अग्नि स्वाहा को अपने से विलग कर कहीं गया था, कि चन्द्रमा की दृष्टि उस पर पड़ी। वह उसे देखते ही कामपीड़ित हो उठा। इसके बाद के कुछ दिन उसे पहाड़ से लगने लगे, एक एक दिन एक एक वर्ष सा प्रतीत होने लगा। एक दिन सायंकाल के समय मौका पाकर वह स्वाहा की कुटिया की ओर आ निकला। स्वाहा की दृष्टि भी उस पर पड़ी। नज़रों ही नज़रों में कुछ बातें हुईं और दोनों एक दूसरे के हो गये। प्रतिदिन वे इस प्रकार चोरी चोरी मिलते, अग्नि जब सन्ध्योपसादि से निवृत्त हो आता तो चन्द्रमा चुपके से खिसक जाता और अग्नि स्वाहा को उदरस्थ कर लेता। अगले दिन की प्रतीक्षा में दोनों प्रेमी



एक दूसरे से अलग हो जाते । एक दिन चन्द्रमा ने स्वाहा से कहा कि इतनी प्रतीक्षा भी सहन नहीं होती । ऐसा कोई उपाय किया जाय कि हम दोनों अलग हों ही नहीं । उसने स्वाहा को सुझाया कि किसी व्याज से अग्नि से वह क्खिया सीख लो जिससे वह तुम्हें उदरस्थ कर लेता है । इससे यह होगा कि जब अग्नि आने को होगा तो तुम मुझे उदरस्थ कर लेना और मुझे उदर में लिये लिये ही तुम अग्नि के उदर में चला जाना । इस प्रकार हम दोनों कभी अलग होंगे ही नहीं । स्वाहा ने ऐसा ही किया । अग्नि तो मूढ़ मति था ही । स्त्री-सुलभ दृष्टि से उसने उससे वह क्खिया सीख ली । दूसरे दिन जब स्वाहा और सुधाकर (चन्द्रमा) पूर्ववत् अपनी प्रणय लीला में मग्न थे, अग्नि आया और उसी क्षण स्वाहा ने चन्द्रमा को क्षिप्ताने के लिए अग्नि से सीखी क्खिया से उसे उदरस्थ कर लिया । तदनन्तर अग्नि ने स्वाहा को उदरस्थ कर लिया । सन्ध्या बीती, रात हुई । चन्द्रमा तो अब स्वाहा के उदर में था जो स्वयं अग्नि के उदर में था । वह आकाश में दिखाई देता तो कैसे । चन्द्रमा के आकाश पर प्रकट न होने से चारों ओर कुहराम मच गया । तारावलियाँ विलाप करने लगीं कि हमारा प्राणनाथ कहाँ गया । देवता व्याकुल हो उठे कि हमारे आहार का अब क्या होगा । किसी को कुछ सूझ नहीं रहा था कि क्या किया जाय । तब ब्रह्मा आदि देवताओं ने सोचा कि भगवान् नारायण से अन्य और कोई इस समस्या को नहीं सुलझा सकता । वे नारायण के पास गये । नारायण मुस्कराये । उन्होंने उनसे कहा कि क्षण भर आप बाहर ही ठहरिये मुझे अग्नि से कुछ बात करनी है वह भी इस तरह कि स्वाहा उसे न सुन ले । तब देवताओं को आभास हुआ कि सारी शरारत स्वाहा की है । नारायण की अग्नि से बातचीत हुई । अग्नि स्वाहा को अपने से विलग कर भगवान् नारायण के पास ही छोड़ कर कहीं चला गया । देवता लोग वहीं स्वाहा के पास ही कहीं छुपे खड़े थे । स्वाहा को पता नहीं था कि देवता पास ही खड़े सब देख रहे हैं । उसने माँका देख फट से चन्द्रमा को अपने उदर से बाहर कर आकाश मार्ग की ओर भेज दिया ।





चन्द्रमा चूँकि सीधे स्वाहा के उदर से निकला ही था इसलिये निर्वस्त्र था । पास ही छिपे सड़े देवताओं ने जब उसे देखा तो उसका खूब मज़ाक उड़ाया । ताली बजा बजाकर वस्त्र उसकी ओर फेंके, तरह तरह की बातें उससे कहीं । इस बीच अग्नि भगवान् नारायण के पास आया तो उन्होंने उसे बताया कि किस तरह उन्होंने चन्द्रमा को देखने का उपाय ढूँढ निकाला था । देवताओं की नज़रों के बीच चन्द्रमा को भी उन्होंने अपने पास बुलाया । फिर उससे कहा कि तुम जा सकते हो । वह चला गया । इसके पश्चात् अग्नि ने भी अपनी राह ली । इसपर भगवान् अन्तर्धान हो गये । देवताओं में से कोई चन्द्रमा को निन्दा करते हुए तो कोई स्वाहा को बुरा-मला कहते हुए अपने-अपने स्थान की ओर चल दिये ।

इस चम्पूकाव्य का जितना ही रोचक कथानक है उतनी ही रोचक शैली भी है । अग्नि कितना कामातुर है कि वह अपनी पत्नी को हर समय अपने पास अपने पेट में ही रखता है; ब्रह्मा अपनी पत्नी सरस्वती को जिह्वा पर रखते हैं; विष्णु अपनी लक्ष्मी को वक्त्रस्थल पर लिये रखते हैं, शिव अपनी पार्वती को देहार्थ में धारण किये रखते हैं पर अग्नि का तो कहना ही क्या, वह तो अपनी स्वाहा को उदर में ही रखता है -- जिह्वायां कमलोद्भवः स्वगृहिणीं वाणीं दधत्यादरा-त्कृष्णां वक्त्रसि सिन्धुराजतनयामाध्वायधन्ते सुदम् । देहार्थे गिरिकन्यकां च गिरिजां गृह्णाति मोहायथा स्वायहां द्रव्यभुगाद धाति जठरे त्रामा तुरो यं तथा ॥

इतना सब करने पर भी स्वाहा और सुधाकर की प्रणय लीला चल सकी इस पर कवि की ही चुटकी भी है ।

काव्य में समास और व्यास इन दोनों शैलियों का कवि ने समाश्रयण किया है । व्यास में तो समस्त काव्य लिखा ही गया है । समास शैली के उदाहरण के रूप में काव्य के प्रथम मंगलश्लोक को ही उपस्थापित किया जा सकता है, जहाँ कि पूरी की पूरी चम्पू का कथानक संक्षेप में आ गया है । श्लोक है --



मङ्गलम् वः करोतु ज्वलनदयितया सङ्गमे भर्तृमात्मा  
 ग्रस्ताङ्गो हन्त लक्ष्मामपि च हुतभुजा ग्रस्तता प्रापितायाम् ।  
 निश्चन्द्रे क्षेम व्योममार्गे सदसि च हरिणा कौशलादर्शितात्मा  
 वासीभिः सोपहासं सकलसुरगणैरेर्चितो यं मृगाङ्कः ॥

अनुप्रास कवि का प्रिय खेलकार है । कहीं कहीं तो इसकी फाड़ी सी लग जाती है मानों दीप्ता के अनेक तार एक साथ ही फनफना उठे हों । उदाहरण के लिये सन्ध्या समय का वर्णन करते हुए कवि कहते हैं -- तदनुकदानन दिवमावसान वे लगया मन्द मन्दमायाति च मालयशिलारिशि त्वर शैलरितमुन्दर तर चन्दनतरुम जुलतरम ज-  
 रा निमृत्तमरमकरन्द विन्दुभरणमन्दगमने मन्दमवने, फड्कुवालि च सन्ध्यासमय विनमदु-  
 न्नाभदतिकोमलदलः पेक्षासकलकमलकुसुमधुरतारमकरन्दरसतुल्यकालसमास्वादनजनितानन्द-  
 कन्दरसतुल्यकालसमास्वादनजनितानन्दकन्दलित... विरहिवर्ग व्यती के च चली के...  
 पुष्पासुधान्तिष्यादितपो कुल एष दोषाकरः ... स्वाहया सनाभीकृतमुटजाङ्गणामि  
 संसार ।

स्वाहासुधाकर चम्पू के पदों में सुकुमारता है, माधुर्य है, रचना प्रसन्न है, पदशय्या मनमोहक है । कवि स्वयं अपनी कृति की इस विशेषता के प्रति जागरूक था । उसने स्वयं इसे अति कोमल कह इसकी परिसमाप्ति की है --

स्वाहासुधाकर नामप्रबन्ध अति कोमलम् ।

अकरोदचिरेणैव नारायणमहीसुरः ॥





## 'पुराणों में भारतीय संस्कृति'

पुराणों में भारतीय संस्कृति के स्वरूप और उसकी विशेषताओं  
 आदि पर विचार करने से पूर्व यह जान लेना आवश्यक है कि  
 'पुराण' एवं 'संस्कृति' शब्दों का अपना <sup>अपना</sup> अर्थ है। 'पुराण'  
 शब्द का साधारण अर्थ 'प्राचीन' है। पुराणों में प्राचीन विषय  
 वस्तु को ही सर्वथा प्राचीन रूप में संकलित किया गया है।  
 निरुक्तिकार आचार्य पास्क ने 'पुराण' शब्द का निर्वचन  
 इस प्रकार किया है, — 'पुरा नवं भवतीति पुराणम्' अर्थात्  
 जो प्राचीन होकर भी नया होता है। वायु पुराण में पुराण  
 की व्युत्पत्ति — 'पुरा अनाति' अर्थात् प्राचीन काल में जो  
 जीवित था। पद्म पुराण के अनुसार 'पुरा परम्परां  
 कष्टे कामयते' अर्थात् जो परम्परा की कामना करता है,  
 वह पुराण कहलाता है। पद्म-चन्द्र कोष में लिखा है —  
 'पुराणं पुरातनम्' अर्थात् पूर्व का। आर्यकोष में पुराण  
 के लक्षण लिखा है — पुराणे प्रतनप्रत्नपुरातनचिरन्तनाः।  
 ब्रह्माण्ड पुराण में इससे भिन्न एक अन्य व्युत्पत्ति दी गयी है —  
 'पुरा एतत् अपूरत' अर्थात् प्राचीन काल में इस प्रकार हुआ।  
 अतः स्पष्ट है कि पुराण सहित प्राचीन काल में विद्यमान था।  
 इसकी विद्यमानता का प्रमाण पद्म पुराण के 'पुरा परम्परां-कष्टे  
 पुराणं तेन तत्स्मृतम्' से स्वतः सिद्ध है। अपरिमेत निर्वचनों का  
 अध्ययन एवं गहन चिन्ता के उपरान्त यह बात स्पष्ट हो जाती है कि 'पुराण'  
 शब्द प्राचीनता का द्योतक है और यह वास्तव्य उतना ही प्राचीन है जितनी  
 ही भारतीय संस्कृति एवं सभ्यता।

'सम्' उपसर्गपूर्वक 'कृ' धातु से भूषण-अर्थ में सुट का अणप्र  
 करके 'तिन' प्रत्यय करने से 'संस्कृति' शब्द बनता है। इसका अर्थ  
 होता है — भूषणयुक्त सम्यक् कृति। इसलिये भूषणयुक्त सम्यक् कृति  
 या चेष्टा ही संस्कृति कही जा सकती है। अतः भूषणयुक्त सम्यक् कृतियों  
 का सम्पूर्ण क्षेत्र सांस्कृतिक क्षेत्र है। पशु-पक्षी, वीर-पतंग आदि जैव-





## 'पुराणों में भारतीय संस्कृति'

पुराणों में भारतीय संस्कृति के स्वरूप और उसकी विशेषताओं आदि पर विचार करने से पूर्व यह जान लेना आवश्यक है कि 'पुराण' एवं 'संस्कृति' शब्दों का अपना <sup>अपना</sup> अर्थ है। 'पुराण' शब्द का साधारण अर्थ 'प्राचीन' है। पुराणों में प्राचीन विषय वस्तु को ही सर्वप्रधान रूप में संकलित किया गया है। निरुक्तिकार धर्मार्थ शास्त्र ने 'पुराण' शब्द का निर्वचन इस प्रकार किया है, — 'पुरा नवं भवतीति पुराणम्' अर्थात् जो प्राचीन होकर भी नया होता है। वायु पुराण में पुराण को व्युत्पत्ति — 'पुरा अजति' अर्थात् प्राचीन काल में जो जीवित था। पद्म पुराण के अनुसार 'पुरा परम्परां कष्टे काममते' अर्थात् जो परम्परा की कामना करता है, वह पुराण कहलाता है। पद्मचन्द्र कोष में लिखा है — 'पुराणं पुराणम्' अर्थात् पुनः का। अथर्वकोष में पुराण को लम्बन्ध में लिखा है — पुराणे प्रतनप्रत्नपुरातनचिरन्तनाः। ब्रह्माण्ड पुराण में इससे भिन्न एक अन्य व्युत्पत्ति प्राप्त होती है — 'पुरा एतत् अमृत' अर्थात् प्राचीन काल में इस प्रकार हुआ। अतः स्पष्ट है कि पुराण साहित्य प्राचीन काल में विद्यमान था। इसकी विद्यमानता का प्रमाण पद्म पुराण के 'पुरा परम्परां कष्टे पुराणं तेन तत्स्मृतम्' से स्वतः सिद्ध है। उपरोक्त निर्वचनों का अध्ययन एवं तुलना करने के उपरान्त यह बात स्पष्ट हो जाती है कि 'पुराण' शब्द प्राचीनता का द्योतक है और यह वास्तव्य उतना ही प्राचीन है जितनी की भारतीय संस्कृति एवं सभ्यता।

'सम्' उपसर्गपूर्वक 'कृ' धातु से भूषण-अर्थ में कृत् का अणप्रकरण के 'तिङ्' प्रत्यय करने से 'संस्कृति' शब्द बनता है। इसका अर्थ होता है — भूषणभूत सम्मयक कृति। इसलिये भूषणभूत सम्मयक कृतियों या चेष्या ही संस्कृति कही जा सकती है। अतः भूषणभूत सम्मयक कृतियों का सम्पूर्ण क्षेत्र सांस्कृतिक क्षेत्र है। पशु-पक्षी, वीर-पतंग आदि जोग-



मौलियों में जीव को चैव्यारं स्नाभाविक हो हुआ करते हैं। उनमें सम्पूर्ण-  
 असम्पूर्ण का भेद नहीं किया जा सकता। मनुष्य मौलियों में ही जीव कर्म  
 करने में स्वतन्त्र होता गया है। मनुष्य सम्पूर्ण असम्पूर्ण दोनों प्रकार  
 की चैव्यारं अपने में सम्पूर्ण होता है। इसलिए सम्पूर्ण-चैव्यार या कृति-  
 संस्कृतिक प्रयोग मनुष्य के सम्बन्ध में ही किया जा सकता है। अतः  
 मनुष्य को प्रभावित सम्पूर्ण कृति या चैव्यार ही 'संस्कृति' है। मनुष्य  
 की वैयक्तिक, सामाजिक, आर्थिक, राजनैतिक, धार्मिक आदि सभी  
 क्षेत्रों में लौकिक-पारलौकिक अनुभव के अनुकूल दैवद्विष्ट, तन्त्र-मूर्ति,  
 चिन्ता-हृद्गार को चैव्यार ही उसकी संस्कृति है। अतः संक्षिप्त रूप में  
 कहा जा सकता है कि 'मनुष्य के लौकिक-पारलौकिक सम्पूर्ण-मनुष्य  
 के विषय अनुकूल आचार-विचार ही संस्कृति है।

हिन्दुओं के धार्मिक तथा तदतिरिक्त साहित्य में पुराणों का एक विशेष  
 स्थान है। वेदों के उपरान्त इन्हीं को मान्यता है। महाभारत के साथ इन्हें  
 पञ्चम वेद कहा गया है - 'ऋग्यजुः सामयजुर्वेदाश्चत्वार उच्यताः।

इतिहास पुराणं च पञ्चमो वेद उच्यते ॥'

इनका व्यापक रूप और अन्तःस्वरूप अथः सामाजिक, महाभारत और पुराणों के  
 सम्बन्ध में है। ये पुराण समष्टि रूप से जानी गई एवं मध्यमकालीन हिन्दुत्व  
 का - उसकी धार्मिक, राजनैतिक, ऐतिहासिक, वैयक्तिक, सामाजिक  
 और राजनीतिक संस्कृति का लोक-तन्त्र विश्व-कोष ही है। अथर्ववेद के पुराणों  
 का नाम अतः है - 'ऋचः सामानि दन्वांसि पुराणं यजुषा सह।

उच्छिष्टाज्जगिरे सर्वे दिवि देवा दिविप्रितः ॥ (अथर्ववेद ०११/५२)

इस प्रकार के नाम से यह स्पष्ट नहीं होता कि यह समय में पुराण ग्रन्थों  
 के रूप में रहे हैं, परन्तु दान्तेग्य उपनिषद् और श्रुत-ग्रन्थों के  
 यह स्पष्ट होता है कि अतः पुराण उपनिषदों और श्रुतों के समय में आए  
 'स ईवाच ऋग्वेदं भगवोऽध्यासे यजुर्वेदं सामवेदमाथर्वणिम्।  
 चतुर्वेदमितिहास पुराणं पञ्चमं वेदानां वेदानि ॥ (दान्तेग्य ० ७/१२)

पुराण के पांच लक्षण बताए गए हैं -  
 सगंधि अस्मिन्मन्त्र वंशो भन्वन्तराणि च।  
 वंशानुचरितं चैव पुराणं पञ्च लक्षणम् ॥

②

n the  
 their  
 ver  
 eers.  
 is  
 In  
 hing  
 e world.  
 ll  
 the  
 lowed  
 In  
 of  
 ome  
 of  
 ical  
 ry  
 les  
 In  
 s in  
 to  
 itish

कैचित् स्वनिपां प्रहृजं महदल्पव्यग्रहया ॥ (मन्त्र ३३/६/४-४)

उत्तम उपदेशों का अनुसरण करने में ही असुख ही जीवन का हिस्सा एवं संशयों के स्वभाव का ज्ञान केवल तब प्राप्ति के सम्मान से ही प्राप्त किया जा सकता है। पुरुषों के सम्मान से ही एक इतिहास एवं धर्म ग्रन्थों के निर्देश जीवन हिन्दू धर्म, दर्शन, कला एवं संस्कृति के सम्मानित सम्प्राप्ति प्राप्त कर सकते हैं। भारतीय समाज, कला एवं इतिहास का अल्लेखनीय संरक्षण पुरुषों के सम्मान से ही प्राप्त है। जीवन जीवन को अर्थ: हमारे में पुरुषों के बहुत बड़ा योगदान दिया है। राष्ट्रीय, सांस्कृतिक एवं सामाजिक जीवन के योगदान समाज को उन्नत, समृद्ध, विभिन्न एवं अहिंसक राष्ट्र के जागृति प्राप्त करने वाले इतिहास स्तम्भ हैं। इन्हें हमारे भारतीय जीवन का जीवन अर्थ एवं राष्ट्रीय जीवन का उत्साह निहित है। पौराणिक आदर्श एवं कर्तव्यों के स्वीकार करने वाले समाज सर्वदा प्रशस्त हैं। समाज के आन्तरिक और बाह्य



कप को बुरा बला 'सतं शिवं सुंदर' के बिना पहुँचने की  
शक्ति प्राप्तों में आती भी है।

अतः हम लोग को राखी चरातल पर रखते हुए पुण्य,  
हस्त में हस्तः अणु के आकारों को आकारों में उनका परिचय करने में  
बहुत सफल हुए हैं। जैसे कि हम को समझने के लिए ब्रह्माचार्य के हस्त  
एक पुण्य के सम्बन्धों की सम्बन्धों की। ब्रह्माचार्य पुण्य में बहुत गहरा है  
कि चारों वेद, ~~सर्व~~ वेदों तथा हस्त उपनिषदों का ज्ञान होता है।  
यदि किसी को पुण्यों का ज्ञान नहीं है तो वह विकृत नहीं हो जाता।  
(ब्रह्म पुण्य का ३) अतः यह स्पष्ट है कि पुण्यों का सत्य  
राजकीय, राजकीय, सामाजिक, भौतिक तथा सांस्कृतिक  
है। इसके से ब्रह्माचार्य कहते हैं।

पुण्य साहित्य में भारतीय सांस्कृतिक के बीज ब्रह्मविद के  
विकृत हैं। भारतीय सांस्कृतिक की नींव चरम पर रखी हुई है। चरम  
का प्रयोग केवल भारतीय सांस्कृतिक में केवल चरम काण्डों के  
लिए है। बालिक सांस्कृतिक संगठन को आध्या-  
त्मिकता के लिए भी किम्वदता है। भारतीय सांस्कृतिक के  
अनुसार चरम ही एक ऐसा तत्व है जो मुख्य को प्रभाव  
प्रभाव करता है। मुख्यों में विवेचना दिखाने वाला प्रभाव है।  
यह है जो वह चरम है। चरम शब्द का अर्थ है अग्रणी अर्थ।  
जानने के एक क्षेत्र में बांधने के कारण ही इसके चरम नाम  
दिना गया है— यथा है—

(चारणाचर्य चरम-मिताहः चरम चरम-मिताहः प्रजाः)

भारतीय सांस्कृतिक का इतिहास है— आत्मानं निजानीति, अर्थात्  
हमने आप को जानने। भारतीय सांस्कृतिक के अन्तिम अर्थ को  
अनुसंधान पर पहुँचने कि मुख्य रूप से आप को जानने, अर्थात्  
हमारे के हस्त को जानने का केवल प्रभाव एक उपद्रव है यही  
अर्थ है कि भारतीय सांस्कृतिक साहित्यिक होने की अपेक्षा  
अन्तर्मुखी आपका है।

आज जबकि मुख्य-संज्ञा में ऐल एम भी पुरुष मिलना आहम्भव  
 प्रायः ही भग हैं, जो मन को एकाग्र करने के लिये किसी भी एक धर्म का  
 अर्थ धर्म को सब, आज के लिए वैदिक ज्ञान का सम्मान लक्षण  
 प्रमाण ही रह गए हैं। पुराण दिव्य, अपौरुषेय विश्वीय ज्ञान के  
 संचालक हैं। वे ही भारतीय संस्कृति एवं हिन्दू-संस्कृति के  
 प्रेरक, पोषक, आधार तथा आधार हैं। उनमें न तो विकृति in the  
 कायी है और न उनकी कोई भी कमी कल्पना हो है। पुराणों their  
 के लक्षण यह है, यहाँ ~~उन्हें~~ उनके स्वच्छ रूप से समझ- iver  
 बना दिया जाता है— जैसे श्रीमद्भागवत का पुराणजोपाख्यान। विश्व seers.  
 वर्णन अचरितः सत्य है। वे स्वच्छ नहीं हैं। as  
 भारतीय संस्कृति के महोत्सव के रूप में भारतीयता को महत्व in  
 नहीं देना। आज के मुख्य-जीवन का एकाग्र लक्ष्य अन्तर्मुख ning  
 होना आत्मोपलब्धि का ज्ञान, विश्व के इतरे सब कर्म, सब e world.  
 फेरफारों को लक्ष्य की ओर लाना है। यही भारतीय ज्ञान का सारा ll  
 इच्छा रही। प्रत्येक मनुष्य अपना कर्तव्य इस दृष्टिकोण से लिखता f the  
 है कि उसका उद्देश्य उचित पुरुष हो महोत्सवों के भी प्रयोग, महोत्सव, lowed  
 महोत्सव, महोत्सव उचित पुरुष ही दृष्टि से वर्णन किया। जो स्वभाव, In  
 महोत्सवों का लक्ष्य आज के लिए आध्यात्मिक उन्नति देने में किसी of  
 प्रकार सहायक हो सकते हैं, वे चाहे सम्पूर्ण दृष्टि के रूप some  
 महोत्सवों हैं, उनका वर्णन किया गया; और जो यह लक्ष्य of  
 में प्रेरक नहीं हैं, वे चाहे जितने महत्वपूर्ण रहे हैं, उन्हीं ical  
 महोत्सव नहीं हैं जो पुराणों में महोत्सवों पर नहीं लिखता ry  
 कि भारतीयता का बड़ा भाग सब, सभी उचित महोत्सव les  
 माना हुआ। in  
 सच भारतीयता, भारतीय संस्कृति, भारतीय दर्शन, भारतीय ज्ञान s in  
 एवं भारतीयता-व्यवस्था - सब ही आधार पुराण हैं, आ- to  
 ध्यात्मिक विद्वानों एवं शास्त्रियों के भी इनके लिए पुराणों की ही ritish  
 प्रमाण लेनी पड़ती है ऐसी दशा में उनका पुराणों पर

महोत्सव, भारतीय संस्कृति, भारतीय दर्शन, भारतीय ज्ञान  
 एवं भारतीयता-व्यवस्था - सब ही आधार पुराण हैं, आ-  
 ध्यात्मिक विद्वानों एवं शास्त्रियों के भी इनके लिए पुराणों की ही  
 प्रमाण लेनी पड़ती है ऐसी दशा में उनका पुराणों पर



आश्चर्य है उनकी ऐसी उपहास्यपूर्ण हैं। पुरुषों का  
आदर, उनकी रक्षा तथा उनके जीवन के उत्थान के ही  
आर्त्त-संस्कारों की रक्षा एवं प्रोत्साहन है।

---

## पौराणिक संस्कृति की विशेषताएं

जैसा कि आपने दर्शनशास्त्र के अनुसार लौकिक-पारलौकिक सत्यसत्य-विभेदन द्वारा परम सुख-ज्ञान, मोक्ष, आत्मा, ब्रह्म या स्वर्ग का जो स्वरूप निर्माण करती है, उसकी प्राप्ति में सहायक, लौकिक-पारलौकिक अन्धुदमप्रद, धर्मशास्त्र-प्रतिपादित, समस्त सम्प्रदायों में प्रचलित चैष्टारों से उस जाति की संस्कृति कहलाती है। इसलिये किसी जाति की संस्कृति की सबसे बड़ी विशेषता और उसकी सभ्यता विशेषताओं का मूल उस जाति का दर्शन-शास्त्र होता है। पुराण-संस्कृति के मूल में पौरिक-दर्शन-शास्त्र ही प्रमुख को पूर्ण स्वातन्त्र्यमय अनन्त रूप के क्षेत्र में लम्बाई कर परम-जन्म का अनुभव करा देने की सामर्थ्य पौराणिक संस्कृति में है। शै-लिय पौराणिक-संस्कृति तत्त्वज्ञानमय तर्कशील पूर्ण संस्कृति है यहाँ हम पौराणिक-संस्कृति की कुछ विशेषताओं का ~~खी~~ विवेचन करते हैं-

③ ईश्वरपूजा — पौराणिक संस्कृति में ईश्वरपूजा सदा से ही प्रधान-रूप से चली आ रही है। हिन्दुओं की तो बात ही क्या, इसको ईसाई भी मुसलमान भी मानते हैं। जैसा ईश्वर के लक्षण रूप की, जो ईश्वर की ओर से दानों की उपासना करते हैं। हिन्दुओं के हृदय में तो ईश्वरपूजा के भाव सदा से ही अंकित हैं। जो भी व्यक्ति पढ़ते पर भी वे संकटानेवारणार्थ ईश्वर से ही पुकारते हैं और उन्हीं का आश्रय ग्रहण करते हैं।

ईश्वर की उपासना का यह विषय धृति-स्मृति में तो आया है, ~~ले~~ पुराण<sup>①</sup> तथा अग्रे<sup>②</sup> में तो यह विषय इत-इतक आया है। सर्व वेदकाव्यजी ने स्त्री और बूढ़ों का वेदों में अतिक्रान्त होने

1. विष्णु पुराण में श्रुति पुनस्त्य ने कहा है —

परं ब्रह्म परं ध्याय मीडसौ ब्रह्म तत्रापरम् । तमाराध्य हरिं कति मुक्तिमप्यतिदुर्लभाम् ॥  
(१/३१/४६)

अकारः सर्वकामो वा मोक्षकाम उदारधीः । तीव्रैर्गन्धर्वैर्भक्तियोगैर्न प्रजेत पुरुषं परम् ॥  
(२/३/३०)

2. महाभारत में अतलाभा है —

विश्वेश्वरमजं देवं जगत्तः प्रभवाप्ययम् ।  
मजन्ति मे पुष्कशसं न ते मजन्ति परमकम् ॥ (अनुशासनपर्व ३४४/३४२)

आज जबकि मनुष्य-संसार में ऐत एत भी पुरुष मिलना आसम्भव  
प्राय हो गया है, जो मन को एकाग्र करके वेद के किसी भी एक मन्त्र को  
अर्चन करने का सब, आज के लिए वैदिक ज्ञान का सम्मान लाने  
प्राप्त हो रहे गए हैं। पुराण दिवस, अष्टमशतक ईश्वरीय ज्ञान के  
काल है। ये ही भारतीय संस्कृति एवं हिन्दू-संस्कृति के  
प्रेरक, पौष्टक, आधार तथा आधार हैं। उनमें न तो विद्वत्  
आसी है और न उनकी कोई बात दूसरी कल्पना हो है। पुराणों  
के वर्णन जहाँ उपर हैं, वहाँ ~~उन्हें~~ ~~उन्हें~~ स्पष्ट रूप से स्पष्ट  
बता दिया गया है— जैसे श्रीमद्भागवत का पुराणनोपलक्षण। ऐत  
वर्णन अवश्यः सत्य है। वे सत्य गीते हैं।

भारतीय संस्कृति के महर्षियों ने सभी मोक्षता को महत्व  
नये दिया। भारत के मनुष्य-जीवन का एकाग्र लक्ष्य अन्तर्मुख  
होकर आत्मोपलब्धि करना और, विश्व के दूसरे सब अर्थ, सब  
पेहराएँ इसी लक्ष्य की ओर हैं। यही भारतीय मूर्धिका की अदा  
रूपा रही। उल्लेख अर्थ अपना कहिए इसी दृष्टिकोण से लिखता  
है कि उनके उद्देश्य उनके पुरुष हो महर्षियों ने भी भूगोल, इतिहास,  
वर्णन, धर्म आदि का इसी दृष्टि से वर्णन किया। जो स्वयं,  
चरित्र या व्यक्ति आज के लिए आध्यात्मिक उद्देश्य देने में किसी  
उत्तर सफल हो सकते हैं, वे ही चाहे सम्पूर्ण दृष्टि के मत  
महर्षियों, उनका वर्णन किया गया; और जो यह लक्ष्य  
में प्रवेश नहीं कर, वे चाहे जितने महर्षी रहे हों, उनकी  
चर्चा नहीं है। जो पुराणों में महर्षी पाए गये, लगता  
है कि जम्बूद्वीप का बड़ा भाग अब, सभी देशों के जल  
मग्न हुआ।

भारतीय ज्ञान, भारतीय संस्कृति, भारतीय दर्शन, भारतीय आ  
र्य भारतीय राज-व्यवस्था - सब ही आधार पुराण हैं। आ-  
धुनिक विद्वानों एवं शास्त्रियों के भी इनके लिए पुराणों की ही  
धरम लेनी पड़ती है ऐसी दशा में उनका पुराणों पर



## संस्कृति पौराणिक संस्कृति की विशेषताएं

कौई जाति अपने दर्शनशास्त्र के अनुसार लौकिक-पारलौकिक सत्यसत्य-विवेचन द्वारा परम सुख-ज्ञान, मोक्ष, आत्मा, ब्रह्म या स्वर्ग का जो स्वरूप निर्णय करती है, उसकी प्राप्ति में सहायक, लौकिक-पारलौकिक अन्धुदयप्रद, धर्मशास्त्र-प्रतिपादित, समस्त सम्पत्तु वृषणभूत चैष्टारों ही उस जाति की संस्कृति कहलाती है। इसलिये किसी जाति की संस्कृति की सबसे बड़ी विशेषता और उसकी समस्त विशेषताओं का मूल उस जाति का दर्शन-शास्त्र होता है। पुराण-संस्कृति के मूल में पौराणिक दर्शन-शास्त्र ही अगुय को पूर्ण स्वातन्त्र्यमय अनन्त रूप के क्षेत्र में लगायीं कर परमात्मका अनुभव करा देने की सामर्थ्य पौराणिक संस्कृति में है। श्रद्धालिख पौराणिक-संस्कृति सर्वनाशधर्ममय सर्वाङ्गीण पूर्ण संस्कृति है यहाँ हम पौराणिक-संस्कृति की कुछ विशेषताओं का ~~वर्णन~~ निदर्शन करते हैं-

३. ईश्वरोपासना — पौराणिक संस्कृति में ईश्वरोपासना सदा से ही प्रधान-रूप से चली आ रही है। हिन्दुओं की तो बात ही क्या, इसी ईश्वर को मुसलमान भी जानते हैं। कौई ईश्वर के लक्षण रूप की, कोई निराकार की को कोई लोगो की उपासना करते हैं। हिन्दुओं के दृष्टमें तो ईश्वरोपासना के मात्र सारा से ही अङ्कित हैं। यही की धर्मप्रतिपादन पर भी वे लंक्यविवरणार्थ विस्तर से ही पुकारते हैं और यही का आश्रय ग्रहण करते हैं।

ईश्वर की उपासना का यह विषय धृति-स्मृति में तो आया है, ~~पु~~ पुराण<sup>१</sup> तथा इतिहास<sup>२</sup> में तो यह विषय इत-इतका करा है। महर्षि वेदव्यास जी ने स्त्री और बूढ़ों को वेदों में अधिकार होने के

१. विष्णु पुराण में श्रुति पुलस्त्य ने कहा है —

परं ब्रह्म परं ध्याम ओऽसौ ब्रह्म तथापरम् । तमाराध्य हरिं कति मुक्ति मप्यति दुर्लभा ॥  
(१/११/४६)

भक्तः सर्वकामो वा मोक्षकाम उदारधीः । तीव्रैर्गभक्तियोगैर्न यजेत पुरुषं परम् ॥  
(३/३/३०)

२. महाभारत में कहा गया है —

विश्वेश्वरमजं देवं जगत्तः प्रभवाप्ययम् ।

भजन्ति ये पुष्कराक्षं न ते मज्जन्ति परमकम् ॥ (अनुशासनपर्व १४४/१४२)



कारण उनके लिए ही इतिहास - पुराणों की रचना की । अन्तः ३३  
पुराणों में ऐसा कोई भी पुराण नहीं, जिसमें विश्वरोपण नाम का  
विषय न हो।

③ जीवों का आर्य हठकर - माता-पिता आदि गुरुजनों का आज्ञापालन,  
वन्दन आदि सेवा-सूक्त आदि - यह भी पौराणिक संस्कृति  
का एक प्रधान अङ्ग है। इसका प्रसङ्ग श्रुति, स्मृति, गीता, रामायण,  
महाभारत आदि पुराण आदि ग्रन्थों में इतना-इतना मरा है । इन स्मरणों  
के मदने से रोमाञ्च होने लगता है, हृदय प्रफुल्लित हो जाता है।

④ समस्त जगत्तियों में उन्नि समानता और प्रेम का भाव - समस्त जीवों में  
अपने समान समानता तथा उनके उन्नि प्रेम-भाव रखना आदि तदनुसार  
आचरण करना, यह पौराणिक संस्कृति का दोहरा अङ्ग। किसी संस्क्रु-  
ति में इतने प्रीति आदि सच्चे रूप में नहीं पाया जाता। यह  
पौराणिक-संस्कृति का प्राण है - यह हिन्दुओं की गह-गह का,  
उनके दैनिक जीवन केवल-पलकों पर निहित रहता रहता है।

⑤ पुनर्जन्म तथा आत्मावाद - प्रत्येक आत्मा सभी जीवनधारियों  
के स्वरूपों में जन्म ले सकती है, यह विश्वास है। इससे यह  
सूचित होता है कि जीव की कोई अवस्था (घोरे) शाश्वत  
नहीं है। जीव के किसी पुण्य या पाप में ऐसी शक्ति नहीं  
है कि सदा के लिए वह जीव का भाग्य निश्चित कर दे।  
पुरुषार्थ से सुपयोगी होकर आत्मा उन्नत अवस्था में प्राप्त  
कर सकती है तथा पतित होकर - सुपयोगी होकर भाग्य-  
स्वरूप में भी धारण कर सकती है। इस प्रकार सर्वदा  
पुरुषार्थ, सत्प्रयत्न आदि आत्मा को प्रेरणा मिलती रहती  
है।

⑥ वैदिक कर्मकाण्ड का भाव - भक्ति - पुराणों में भक्ति का  
बहुत अधिक बल दिया गया है। वैदिक युग के अन्त में  
धार्मिकता में कर्मकाण्ड की प्रधानता थी, बाद में भक्ति की  
प्रमुखता दी गई, इस प्रकार भक्ति की प्रधानता बढ़ी। भागवत

②

the  
in  
r  
rs.

g  
orld.  
  
he  
ed

3  
3  
11

Ln  
ish



४) पितृ-इजा और श्राद्ध — प्रारम्भ में मता-पिता, आध्यात्मिक, विद्वान् ;  
 आदिमें का सम्मान ~~की~~ ही पितृ-इजा थी, बाद में यह विचार उत्पन्न  
 हुआ कि इज्जत का अर्थ होने के कारण मृत्यु के बाद भी पूर्वजों की  
 सेवा करनी पड़ती है और उन्हें अन्नपान से आनन्द प्रदान होनी है, जैसे  
 आदि में आदि देव-देवताओं को समुद्र किनारे जा सकता है, वैसे  
 वे पितरों को भी तृप्ति हो सकती है। उनकी उत्पन्नता के लिए किनारे  
 जाने वाला अर्घ्य तर्पण या श्राद्ध उठा जाने लगा। पुराणों में  
 श्राद्ध-क बारे में विचारों के वर्णन किया गया है।

५) तीर्थों का महत्त्व — पुराणों में अयोध्या, काशी, कांची,  
 मथुरा, प्रयाग, मन्मथपुरी (हरिद्वार) और तीर्थों की महत्त्व का  
 विस्तृत वर्णन है। प्राचीन कथाओं तथा ऐतिहासिक घटनाओं से  
 संकट होने के कारण अनेक स्थान तीर्थ बने। हरिद्वार में एक एक  
 घाटों में तथा किनारे था, किन्तु वह पावन माना गया, अयोध्या  
 का कुरु-राज की जन्म स्थान होने के कारण इसे तीर्थ माना गया।  
 मथुरा श्री कृष्ण की लीला स्थान होने तथा तीर्थों को भी विभिन्न  
 होने से तीर्थ पुरे बने, गीता के उपदेश का स्थान होने तथा  
 औरव-पाण्डवों की युद्ध-स्थल होने से युद्धक्षेत्र का गौरव बढ़ा।  
 तीर्थ-यात्रा पुरुष का सम्मान करी जाने लगी। इसके अतिरिक्त व्रत,  
 उपवास की महत्त्व भी इसी काल से बढ़ने लगी।

पुराणों में भी - ब्रह्मण की श्रेष्ठता, वेद की अमरता, परलोक  
 के पुनर्जन्म के सिद्धांत पर बहुत बल दिया गया था। पुराणों  
 के सतीत्य और पातित्य-कार्य का बहुत उल्लेख है।

have issuing from from water and a word for plane figure  
as day

(3)  
(2)

### SANSKRIT STUDIES IN PUNJAB

Being the cradle of Indian Civilization Punjab has a long and rich tradition of Sanskrit studies. It was in the land of the seven rivers, the Sapta Sindhu, bounded on the one side by the river Indus and the other side by the river Yamuna. That the sacred knowledge was revealed to the seers. It was here that Panini, the greatest of Grammarians, was born some two millinia back. The city of Takshashila in West Punjab was one of the most prominent seats of learning disseminating knowledge in all the four corners of the world. Attracted by its high fame, people flocked to it from all parts of India and the world and acquired the wisdom of the East. Not only that, the rivers of the Punjab were hallowed by the presence near them of the learned sages and their hermitages where learning was pursued for its own sake. In later centuries King Harsavardhana the last Hindu ruler of India and a great writer himself (his three plays have come down to us) extended patronage to such literary figures of the time as Banabhatta and Mayura. In spite of the political upheavels and invasions from the north west, this literary tradition did not suffer a noticeable setback. Sanskrit continue to be studied in the Pathasalas both in the cities and the countryside with vigour. Numerous Institutions in the different parts of the province imparted instructions in it and every year hundreds of students came out of these to carry along the banner of Sanskrit learning. When the British





came they were greatly attracted by the rich h  
of Sanskrit. They decided to extend to it their ~~giving~~  
patronage. The result of this was coming up.

Oriental College of Lahore in the late eighties of the  
Nineteenth Century which flowered later into the Punjab Univer-  
sity. Some of the earlier Vice-Chancellors of this University  
like Woolner, were themselves great scholars of Sanskrit and  
patrons of Sanskrit learning. In this college instruction  
in Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Punjabi was imparted after  
the traditional method. The highest examinations for which  
students were prepared in it in earliest stages were named  
as Shastri, Maulavi, Fazil, Munshi Fazil and Gyani respectively.  
The Pandit Section of the College had an incharge called the  
Head Pandit. These Head Pandits and their juniors used to  
be men of great learning. One of the earliest of the Head  
Pandits was one Pandit Hrsikesha Bhattacharya, who edited  
the Punjab University Sanskrit Journal 'Vidyodaya' for as  
long as forty four years, the longest period any Sanskrit  
journal has b run in the province. Among the other notable  
Sanskrit Pandits of the college may be mentioned Pandits  
Nrsimha Deva Shastri, a great logician having to his credit  
commentaries and glosses on numerous Sanskrit works on logic.  
Mahamahopadhyaya Sivadatta Dadhimattha, a grammarian of great  
repute having to his credit the edition of the 'Siddhanta  
Kaumudi' with the commentary Tattvabodhini and parts of the  
Mahabhasya with the Pradipa of Keyyata and Uddyota of Nagesha  
with his own brief but brilliant comment called the Chaya,



and Pandit Madhava Shastri Bhandari, again a grammarian of great repute who commented upon the first two Ahnikas of the Mahabhasya and the Sabdaratna. The Oriental College had also a tradition of brilliant ~~principles~~ Principals who were eminent Sanskritists. One of these Dr. Lakshman Swarup won high fame on account of his monumental work on the Nirukta. Among the traditional Sanskrit such as working in other institutions scattered all over the province the following deserve particular notice:

Pandit Dinanath Shastri Sarasvat and Pandit Chudamani Ahsatri Shandilya in Sanskrit Pathashala, Multan; Pandit Mayadhari Shastri in the Gugarmall Sanskrit Pathshala, Amritsar; Pandit Vishvanath Shastri in the Sarasvati Sanskrit College, Khanna; Pandit Durgadatta Vaggmi in the Sanskrit College, Patiala; Pandit Jagar Ram Shastri in the Sanatana Dharma Sanskrit College, Hoshiarpur; Pandit Kaireti Ram Shastri and Pandit Shravan Datt Shastri in the Sanskrit Pathshala, Jullundur and Pandit Kishorilal Shastri in the Sanskrit Pathshala, Hadiabad. Among the prominent Sanskrit Scholars of Punjab trained after the modern method mention may be made of Padmabhushan Dr. Siddheshwar Verma, Padmabhushan Dr. Raghuvera, Padmabhushan Acharya Dr. Vishvabandhu, Vidyavachaspati Pandit Charudev Shastri and Pandit Bhagavatdatta.

It is a matter of great satisfaction that Sanskrit studies have not stagnated in the province. Not only mentioned above, even the younger scholars are taking to it and enriching its growing literature. One of these scholars





is Dr. Satya Vrat Shastri who has covered up Sanskrits of Punjab with glory by winning the years Sahitya Akademi Award for his 'Srigurugovindsimhacaritam' a Sanskrit epic poem on Guru Gobind Singh. The Award is unique in many ways.

It is for the first time that in Sanskrit it has gone to a Punjabi writer. It is again for the first time that it has gone to a book dealing with the Sikh Gurus and Sikhism. It is still again for the first time that ~~the~~ it has gone to the youngest Sanskrit scholar in the country.

.....

have issuing forth from them and inward for flowers (jwala)  
which is feminine, the presence of a female deity was assumed  
there, an idol of her was installed in a shrine and worship  
began to be offered to her. Similarly, to the shrine given at  
some Tamilanami people (among the pagodas). Similarly,  
while water of life exactly of the shape of a deity issuing forth  
from a spring was not a normal phenomenon. It is a good news  
and sending it forth - it has been done for hundreds of  
years because a place of pilgrimage under a name of  
Khor Bhawoni (which people came from all parts of India).  
The rivers Ganga and the Yamuna which unite at a point  
near Allahabad (the place of India) and along which at the day,  
tradition, mythology and folk lore revolves are as sacred  
to Indians as anything could be. A journey to the place of their  
origin for deep in the Himalayas, going by the name of  
Gangotri and Yamotri is much of the Indian faith.  
The journey continues to the Badrinath and Kedarnath  
which have temples dedicated to Shiva and Vishnu on high hills.

Mythology plays not an inconspicuous part in  
imparting sacredness to some great places. A story of a  
story goes, Durga Prajapati, the father of Sati, the  
consort of Shiva organized a sacrifice (which he invited  
all the gods but not Shiva. Shiva wanted to attend at  
sacrifice but with no invitation Shiva was not invited  
to do so. Sati differed from him. No invitation is  
necessary for going to him. He stayed at home, grudge  
she. Shiva assumed her to go but abstained from  
attending at sacrifice himself. On coming to her  
father's house she found that all the gods had been  
invited. It was only her husband who had been ignored.

(story)

There was no sense in mourning for her death.  
It was too much for Sati who ended her life  
by jumping into the sacrificial fire. This infuriated  
Shiva who with the charred body of Sati began at  
Tanjavur where, at a place of destruction, he  
mentioned one of his attendants Manibhadra who  
to go to the place of the sacrifice. The gods  
gathering scared of the wrath of Shiva approaching  
Brahma who knowing the tale of the charred body of  
Sati was destroyed Shiva would not regain  
peace, and the body of Sati was thrown into fire  
which fell on the earth leaving the appearance  
of the most important religious shrine at that  
place of fall called Saktipitha. Since the  
number of organs (the fall numbered fifty one, the  
number of Saktipithas came up on the earth.

organism

number of

Quite a few of these Saktipithas are at Naina  
Devi, Tawamalai, Chidambaram, Vajradvari,





Rudra Kuli or Chamunda and Kumbhanga Devi are in mountains and are objects of same pilgrimages

Giant

Many ancient fables of nature which could excite actual veneration and people in the Himalayas high up in the snow come up by a self and which is the habitat of a pair of pigeons which stay here in sub-zero temperature. Thousands of pilgrims undertake back to back cave in the Kashmir Valley to pray in front of the Lingam deriving all the lingas on a way.

There are some temples, shrines or caverns in the mountains which have got believed by tradition. A pilgrimage to them is considered very holy.

Some of the more important and fragments of history of

It would be worthwhile to attempt here a description of the spiritual pilgrimages after the place with this appropriate information about their history, importance and the manner in which they are held.

Kumbh-Devi

It is mentioned in the Puranic literature especially in the Matsya Purana that the shrine is situated on a ridge about 4000 ft. high at a distance of 36 kms. from Kumbhpar in the Nagas. Earlier the pilgrims had to get down from the shrine to a place called Kumbhpar or Kumbhpar Tal and climb about 3 kms. to reach the shrine. The pilgrims would have slip in the lake and then climb back to reach the shrine. Now the distance has been reduced and bus right up to Kumbh-Devi. From Kumbh-Devi

one has to pass by the

bus stop and (the shrine is only a few steps away). About half a mile there are houses of priests.

The habitation is called Kumbh-Devi Nagar. From there the shrine is 360 steps away. One has to climb 360 steps to reach the shrine.

On the way to the shrine the pilgrims have to pass through seven gates with each gate separated by a deep golden orange. Each gate has an attendant to maintain order. On entering the

temple vicinity

temple one comes across four idols of Ganesh and Hanuman. To the left side and of the main shrine is a figure of Kala Bhairava, popularly called Kshetrapala. In front of the main temple is a large Prapal tree which is a most revered place of Brahmapada, a stone



Plate no. 17 roots without a glimpse of which in-  
 stage is considered incomplete. The Kaalukasing, in circum-  
 ambulation of the chief deity leads to a sacrificial pit,  
 a Havanakunda which is said to be endowed with the race-  
 hour power. If one wants to perform a sacrifice, 4 of the, and  
 with pure heart, one, as per the prevalent belief, is sure  
 to have his wish fulfilled. Further, all the offerings in  
 Havanakunda get immersed in it with nothing of the  
 visible. Some and some of sacrificial material has been poured  
 into it with nothing of it left over in it. Gurus of the temple,  
 the Janak Sank Gurus is said to have performed the sacrifice  
 there with one and a quarter mounds of sacrificial  
 material achieving thereby celestial powers and a divine  
 sword.

Miraculous

The name of the deity and the place near the shrine  
 owes it to a cowherd named Naina who discovered an  
 image of the deity on top of the hill where one of his cows  
 regularly poured milk in it.

Shower

Twalakmusk

This shrine is situated at the side of Kangra Hamir  
 pur road, in the valley of Beas, almost 38 kms from  
 Kangra in Himachal Pradesh. With a flight of several  
 steps one can reach the interior of the shrine which consists  
 of a square pit of almost three cubic feet from  
 crevices from which at several places flames  
 emerge. There is no image in the shrine but the  
 emerging flames are worshipped as the living mouth of  
 the god deity.

The shrine is situated in a region which is called  
 Galanharavarta. According to a legend Galanharavarta  
 was a name of a demon who was so powerful that nobody  
 could withstand him. The residents of the region were  
 so scared of him that they prayed for his death.  
 Lord Shiva came to their rescue. His body was buried  
 under the earth, and it is said that he was buried under  
 the feet from which issue forth the flames. The deity of  
 the shrine is simple Gauri is adorned with gold  
 in gold for which was donated by the Sikh ruler  
 Maharaja Ranjit Singh in 1815 A.D.

and his body  
so powerful as  
to cover the  
whole region

very often

The shrine is simple Gauri is adorned with gold  
 in gold for which was donated by the Sikh ruler  
 Maharaja Ranjit Singh in 1815 A.D.

In fact it is not a temple but a complex of  
 a number of small deities to which devotees  
 Bhairava, Santoshi, Mah, Radha-Krishna and  
 others. In the present form of the temple called the  
 Datta Mahadev.





3  
The first reach Jommo Tani, the winter capital of the  
Jommo and Kanyabari State. From here one has to travel  
the pilgrimage to Vaiskno Devi shrine <sup>14 miles</sup> from here to

up road Kaling in a car (from ~~here~~ <sup>here</sup> to the shrine  
cragine. The first stop on way is Bana Gaiga, a  
small river. On crossing it the climb continues up to  
Ad Kumari, the second stop. It is an old stop in  
the Garbar Gupha, the shrine cave is in cave. The  
cave is so formed as to give an appearance of a woman  
and is symbolic of a being's presence and of out of it  
and exit. Entry to the cave is not easy. One has to  
climb hard to go inside. In cave it looks difficult  
to penetrate. One has to lie on one's back  
to go in. So one has to lie to come out. There is  
a temple dedicated to Ad Kumari where pilgrims  
offer worship. There is no proper automobile road from  
Kaling to Vaiskno Devi. It is a rough narrow path  
which winds up and up. One has to cover the  
distance on foot or on horseback or on mules,  
or on pilgrims on donkeys, mules or on mules  
and on mules. From Ad Kumari is a steep climb  
for about 1000 ft. from here one is at the shrine  
called Bhadracharya. Bhadracharya is a  
place for pilgrims where Bhadracharya is  
provided where. In Bhadracharya one can buy from the  
shops that are in the vicinity. So also in  
Bhadracharya for mules, donkeys, mules, mules, mules  
very convenient and comfortable in red scarf and  
saree and shawl. The shrine is located inside a  
cave with a small opening with water in the  
cave to wash through. The shrine is an old deity in  
Pindi form, a symbolic stone. There is such a rush  
of pilgrims all around in an area where one can see many  
can have full view of the deity. All through the day  
up and down, the pilgrims sing praises and in  
local parlance 'Bhadracharya' after deity and shout  
aloud in unison 'Jai Mata Di, Victory to Mother  
and Jai to Anka, Jai to Jai to Anka, Victory to  
Mother, Victory to the Mother of the Universe. The  
general belief is that in Mother's wish to be  
in the pilgrimage will only be able to do so.

There is a very unique singing chorus: Chithiyan with  
like the belandi, 'She calls the devotees  
by sounding bells (or invitation)' A Sivala  
Linga, a holiest and holy place, kept in the  
in people is that one has not wish to follow  
the pilgrimage. There is a very interesting  
passing year in number of pilgrims continues  
increasing. During the Navaratri period,

unavailable



Coming from the north, the pilgrims are accompanied by a large number of Brahmins, who are the priests of the shrine. They are all dressed in white, and are carrying a large number of offerings, including flowers, incense, and food. The pilgrims are all of different ages and are all very devout. They are all very happy and are all very excited. They are all very proud of their pilgrimage and are all very proud of their offerings. They are all very proud of their pilgrimage and are all very proud of their offerings.

in Kline night specially dedicated to worship of Mother Goddess. It reaches its maximum when proportion of land is taken regularly at a basin section of Kline where a number of pilgrims allowed to proceed to shrine by the lake in number of motor vehicles from a leading to considerable wait for those intending to visit the shrine. The pilgrimages continue all around in year even in winter and winter when it could be severe cold up on a hill though number considerable. Earlier on route to Vaishno Devi shrine passed through Bhairon ki Ghat which had a steep climb and was difficult of access but now a new route has come up which bypassed it. There is, however, popular belief that pilgrimages to Vaishno Devi is not complete without a visit of worship at Bhairon Temple in the Ghat. So many people who coming return- ing from the shrine come down via the Ghat.

Of the shrines of pilgrimages in the hills of Jammu and Kashmir State are Khir Bhawan, the Hill of Bhairon Singh and the Cave of Anant Naga.

The legend about Vaishno Devi is that she is a two years back, Vaishno Devi, a devotee of Lord Rama and taken a vow of celibacy. Bhairon Naga, a Demon (Demon-God) tried to see her. Using his Demon powers he was able to see her but he was not able to touch her. He tried to touch her but she fell into the Baya Ganga and shot an arrow into the water from which water gushed out. Chandro Palika is a place where Vaishno Devi resided. In a cave of Anant Naga she had her residence. It took nine months for Bhairon Naga to locate her. Then he went to the cave and he saw her. Vaishno Devi became an opening in the mountain and gave her a vision of the deity. Bhairon Naga located her.

On arrival at a holy cave at a dark Vaishno Devi assumed a form of Mahakali and severed Bhairon's head which was flung up the mountain with force and fell at a place where the Bhairon Temple is now located. The boulder of the mountain of the cave is the place where the Bhairon Naga who was granted divine forgiveness by the benevolent Manu in his dying moments.

Khair Bhawan is a place of 22 km. from Srinagar, at the foot of J. & K. State in a General Jail of the J. & K. State of Srinagar by the side of a spring, which is called the principal





⑤

for our... I... 1936

[illegible]

⑤

17-225



called 'Badrinar' in local language which have passage  
from Badrinath to the bottom to the top of the mountain and  
which is called for pilgrim's feet. It is a very small  
place. A great number of pilgrims arrive at a place called Passaghat which is a  
small village of pilgrims' quarters. From Passaghat  
to Shrinagar 11750 ft., it is a trek of 8 km.  
From Shrinagar it is a trek of 14 km to Tanchataram,  
12000 ft., which has a very nice lake with ice-cold  
water. From there it is just a trek of 6 km  
to the final destination of Amr Noh Cave  
12729 ft., which has the most fascinating scenery  
in massive ice. Since pilgrims will come up by  
itself and a pair of pigeons will inhabit the cave  
since nobody knows when. The wish-fulfilling  
pilgrimage, a pilgrim after prayers and return  
via the same route with a sense of fulfillment,  
braving the growing cold, especially some great  
leaders, as well as among them, who visit the  
cave have bodied.

Since the Himalayas have the biggest  
and the longest pilgrimages in the world  
which is the most important road  
of the world, since it is the most important  
(Kashmir to Srinagar, I. I) it is the most important  
of pilgrimages. Since the State of Jammu and  
Kashmir is newly created State of Uttaranchal  
has a number of them, a description of the pilgrimages  
to some of the more prominent ones may be just  
in order.

⑧ a walk to the  
Mushinagar.

In the mountains  
(in the mountains)  
gods) many of the  
representations are  
very old and are  
going back to the  
of the present,  
the present, a  
from the present  
by the present  
of the present  
the present  
the present

A number of Hindu pilgrimages are described in  
the Hindu scriptures as the most holy ones. These are:  
East, Dwaraka, Mathura, Vrindavan, Puri, and Rameshwaram.  
South, collectively called Char Dham, are  
four Dhams, of which the first, Badrinath, is  
in the Himalayas. It is approached by different  
routes and is the most common one followed to reach  
it is through Haridwar and Rishikesh.

⑨ Panchdham in the Himalayas, a small  
stream in the river Ganges with its elevation is  
10,200 ft. Because of the extreme cold it is never  
open only in summer months. With the snowfall  
in the state of Uttaranchal in the mountains pastures  
covered with thick blanket, a temple is located  
in the mountains down the town of Joshimath  
for the winter. The Badrinath temple is located  
on the bank of the river Ganges. It has been  
rehabilitated even by the Buddhists. Just and  
pleasant to the shrine is a hot spring called  
Tapakungla which is a pilgrim's bath before









The word commonly used for pilgrimages in Sanskrit and other Indian languages is Yatra. A visit to holy place earns religious merit which is the pre-requisite of salvation. In larger numbers of holy places visited, a greater merit, punya is better called. Feted with tens of thousands and hundreds of men and women set out from their habitations to flow to places. In some time in journey the performed ceremony fast or on these carriage. It would take weeks and months to reach the destination. For purposes of safety people used to move in caravans. Since it would be a period of long absence in which even the turn was not certain, there would be moving scenes in households. Still more useful glad in some of the world is on pilgrimages. No more of the and the religious women elaborate body in air to solve. The well-entrenched belief in this was one story - "the greatest tribulation, in this way the next." In this way there is perfect had been particular, going round, in holy places of an

Dry area, sometimes according to their belief  
by a bird and playing find activities, leeches,  
if Lord Krishna, if prostrating all groups - prostra-  
ting and getting. Prostrating and getting up were held  
the as if going under water. At most last. After a  
certain time they are not - and go to end of stream  
W/Kannasas with Kandas, carrying  
water from holy Ganga walking on foot, with  
no shoes to their homes hundreds miles away.

It was in a belief which was representative for a very long time in a non-participate road from Kallit in a case down to the Vassilovskoe shrine on Tamara region. It is not certain; it is pilgrimage was not working. Things, however, are changing now.

The place where there was no installed road, the  
is provision for helicopter service now.

It was because of the consideration of making  
 more by keeping a pilgrimatum program and  
 organizations would be with a closer by building  
 in the form of providing for a meals and blankets  
 etc. for pilgrims. In 1957 and a committee

used in - unopened - limited to certain regions  
in of castles to which people from various regions  
and castles refer for sitting during the  
period of pilgrimage which also serves now -  
- a - days in many cases as, purpose of  
outing bench for women, which, especially in country  
is scarce to be seen.



















*Pr. 1*  
*28.10*

## THE VEDIC INTERPRETATION AND THE ROLE OF THE BRHADDEVATĀ THEREIN

— Satyāśrat Shastri

The Vedic interpretation has engaged the attention of a number of scholars in ancient India. In the Nirukta, the oldest extant treatise on the etymology of Vedic words, there are references to several old schools and individuals who differed from each other about Vedic interpretation: yāska refers to <sup>the schools</sup> ~~various~~ schools: aitihāsikas, yājñikas, nairuktas, etc. <sup>the individuals are:</sup> ~~He mentions his predecessors:~~ Sākāṅgyana, Gālava, Udumbara, Tittiri, Gārgya, Sākāpuni, Sthaulāstīvi and others ~~with reference to their differing~~ views. These facts combined with another that yāska himself ~~offering~~ offers alternative interpretation would convince even a cursory reader that there never was unanimity among the various schools and scholars about the interpretation of the Veda.





In the sacrificial creed evolved by the Brāhmanas, out of the heroic exploits of Aryan deities, the formal ritualism became the accepted meaning of the Veda. In the sacrificial altar constructed for the purpose, the sacrificing priests would offer prayers and oblations to the deities, on behalf of their patrons, by chanting mantras in prescribed ways. But, in course of time, as the ~~forthcoming chapters will illustrate~~, the deities and their deeds faded in memory and instead, the sages and sacrifice grew in importance. We know, on the authority of Yāska<sup>1</sup> that by the time he wrote the Nirukta the original sense of the mantras had become difficult and that scholars had begun to doubt even the general sense of the Veda.<sup>2</sup>

### The Naturalistic School

Yāska was the foremost among the etymologists who extracted the Veda from the meshes of ritualism. He had discovered some irregularities in the ritualistic procedures of the Brāhmanas. In certain sacrifices, for instance, a

#### 1. Nirukta I.20 :

सादात्कृतयमाणि कथयो वपुः । तैस्वरेभ्योऽसात्तात्कृतयमस्य<sup>3</sup>  
उपदेहेन मन्त्रान् सम्प्राप्तुः । उपदेशाय ग्लायन्तोऽवरे विल्म्वृणायाम<sup>4</sup>  
ग्रन्थं समाम्नायिषुः ।

#### 2. Ibid. I.15 :

यदि मन्त्रार्थप्रत्ययाय, जन्यं मवतोति कीत्सः । जन्यं हि मन्त्राः ।



number of mantras were employed when there was no indication in the mantras themselves about their employment. Certain mantras were chanted at a rite where they had no relevance. Yaska who observed all such defects made an attempt at secularizing the Veda.

We know from Yaska that there were several schools of etymologists who carried out their special function of Vedic interpretation. They proceeded on more precise and scientific lines. They observed that every Vedic word was the product of a root and should be explained in relation to the meaning of that root.<sup>1</sup> They also held that if a word was not derivable from one root it should be derived from more than one root.<sup>2</sup> Such derivations were allowed<sup>3</sup> if they were accompanied by the connotations of a word. It was also ordained that whatever inner meaning or symbolic significance was there it should emerge from the text itself and should not be imported into it from outside.

---

1. Nirukta I.12 :

नामान्यास्यातवानोति शाकटायनो नेह सप्तम्यश्च ।

2. Ibid. II.2 :

तद् यत्र स्वरादन्तरान्तस्यान्तवर्तिरिति तत्र द्विप्रकृतीनां स्थानमिति प्रदिशन्ति ।

3. Ibid. II.1 : अर्थनित्यः परीक्षित ।





### A critical review of the naturalistic school

The approach of the etymologists was very rigid, for it closed doors on other sources such as tradition and mythology ~~contributed to~~. Words of historical significance were explained on naturalistic lines. Vṛtra, the son of Tvastṛ became a cloud; Indra, the enemy of Vṛtra became lightning. Indra, i.e. the lightning, struck the clouds and released the waters. Thus, the actual event, recorded in tradition, was converted into a natural phenomenon and explained on naturalistic lines, in complete disregard of traditional authority, in spite of the fact that neither the mantras nor the Brāhmanas supported the naturalistic explanation. <sup>1</sup> Similarly, the word 'āditya' which simply meant 'the son of Aditi' (Aditeh putrah) <sup>2</sup> and conveyed a historical significance was derived from ā + √dā 'to take', and identified with the sun because he takes liquids from the earth in the shape of vapour or appropriates light of other luminaries, stars, planets and

1. Nirukta II.16 :

तत्को वृत्रः ? मेघ इति नेहवताः । ... अदित्यं<sup>पु</sup> तु  
मन्त्रवर्णां ज्ञातव्यवादाश्च ।

2. Ibid. II.13 :

आदित्यः कस्मात् ? आदौ रसान् । आदौ मेसं ज्योतिषाम् ।  
आदीप्तो मासेति वा । अदितेः पुत्र इति वा ।



constellations, for they become invisible in sunlight. These derivations were forced by the naturalistic tendency of the etymologists. The real explanation of Āditya as 'Aditi's putra' was relegated to the last place because it referred to a history which the naturalists must reject because it would not suit their interpretation.

The etymologists' method of interpretation of words was highly defective. Words had descended from antiquity. They had suffered corruption or undergone change in meaning. Some were imported from other languages and could not be traced to any origin. The attempt to derive every word from a root was, therefore, quite unnatural.

#### The secular or Historical School

The next stage in the <sup>later</sup> ~~latter~~ of Vedic interpretation begins with the Bṛhaddevatā. Although this work was meant to ascertain the deity of a mantra or a <sup>hymn</sup> ~~hymn~~, we find herein a number of Vedic words explained etymologically and a number of legends narrated with reference to certain hymns. The work is neither purely etymological nor purely historical. It combines both. There are references to etymologists and grammarians - Yāska, Śakapūṇi, Śakartāyana, Gārgya and others - who placed emphasis on the linguistic interpretation of words. And also, by the side of it, we





have a number of legends related to hyms, and embracing some phases and aspects of life of deities, sages and kings already referred to in the Brāhmanas. Thus, the work constitutes a meeting-ground for the basically opposite schools - minus the rigidity of the one and the ritualism of the other.

### Śaunaka's criticism of the naturalistic school

In regard to etymologists we find, that the Bṛhaddevatā is not always in agreement. Śaunaka is critical of Yāska when he explains īṣata<sup>2</sup> (RV. VIII.45.37) as palāyate (N.IV.2), while in the Naighantuka (II.14) the root 'īṣa'<sup>1</sup> is enumerated among the verbs which mean 'to go'. Again, the Bṛhaddevatā criticises Yāska when he explains 'hiṣena' (RV. I.116.8) as 'udakena' (N. 6.36), for which there is no warrant. In the first instance, the term 'īṣata' expressive of a general meaning (goes) is applied in a particular sense 'palāyate' (flies), while in the second instance, the term 'hiṣena' expressive of a particular meaning (by frost) is applied in a general sense 'udakena' (by water). Again, Yāska (N.2.36), while commenting on RV (X.27.22) explains the word 'puruṣādaḥ' (=man-eating) by dividing it into two (puruṣān adanāya) while

---

1. BP. II.109.

2. Ibid. II.110.



in the Pada-text the word is not analysed but is treated as one.<sup>1</sup> Conversely, the expression 'mā/sakṛt' (Y. 1.195.18) which is not one word in the Ṛgveda, Yāska has explained as one (māsakṛt = month-saker) (Y. 5.31).<sup>2</sup> Yāska ~~consists~~ <sup>consists</sup> ~~permanently~~ <sup>anomaly</sup> another ~~error~~ when he explains the two words 'garbham nidhānam' as one (Y.3.6),<sup>3</sup> even though the word 'sanituh' intervenes (Y. 3.31.2).<sup>3</sup> Yāska (Y.1.7,8) is not decided whether 'tva' is a particle or an inflected word or both.<sup>4</sup> Consenting on the word 'sitāraṇ' (Y.4.3) Yāska cites the differing views of Śakṛtāyana, Taitṭīkī and Gālava but does not give his own.<sup>5</sup> Consenting on RV. (1.29.1) he reads vāyo ni adhāyi (Y.6.28), while the Padapāṭha reads 'vā/yah/ni/adhāyi and leaves the verb unaccented after the relative yah.<sup>6</sup>

Then there are words wherein a letter or two are dropped which are to be restored before the words become intelligible. Thus, we have to read 'attrāṇi' for 'atrāṇi', 'Vṛṣākapiḥ' for 'kapiḥ', 'nābhau' for 'nabha', 'dāna-manasah' for 'danah', 'yācāni' for 'yāni' and 'maghāsu' for 'aghāsu'.<sup>7</sup>

- 
1. BD. II.111.
  2. Ibid. II.112.
  3. Ibid. II.113.
  4. Ibid. II.114.
  5. Ibid. II.114.
  6. Ibid. II.114.
  7. Ibid. II.115, 116.





In the interpretation of words this device is not approved by Śaunaka. For, as the Brhaddevatā<sup>1</sup> states, it is the sense, not the word, that is the starting-point in interpretation. And from the combined sense of words, the sense of the sentence is conveyed. Beside the sense of the word, there are some other factors too, viz., the subject matter, the gender, the appropriateness, considerations of place and time. All these factors contribute to the possibility of discriminating the whole sense of the Vedic mantras. As stated in the Brhaddevatā, for the interpretation of the Veda this was the settled rule.

#### Historical School : Methodology

From the foregoing critique, it is easy to conclude, that in accepting the methodology of the naturalistic School Śaunaka had certain reservations. We find him, therefore, suggesting emendations and formulating rules to regularise the irregular derivations of words. For instance, interpreting RV. III.31.1 Yāska<sup>2</sup> had explained

---

#### 1. BD. II.117,118 :

व्यतिष्यं स्वामिष्यं पदादाक्यार्थनिर्णयः ।

पदसंघातजं वाक्यं वर्णसंघातजं पदम् ॥

व्यतिप्रकरणात्तिङ्गाद् औचित्याद् देशकालतः ।

मन्त्रेष्वर्थविवेकः स्याद् हुतरेष्विति च स्थितिः ॥

#### 2. Nirukta II.1.



सदधाति as सदधाति by substituting  $\sqrt{\text{धा}}$  for  $\sqrt{\text{धृ}}$  (धवि गतौ) though for the substitution of one root for another there was no rule in the Nirukta. To regularize the change <sup>1</sup>Śaunaka formulated a rule that for the proper interpretation of ṛks one should, if necessary, change the gender and case termination of nouns and substitute one root for another.

Thus Śaunaka formulated fresh rules. In regard to the structure of a sentence he held that words should be arranged in a regular sequence. Proper syntax alone would help understand the sense of a sentence. However, on the method of reconstructing a sentence Śaunaka was liberal. If there be a redundant word in a sentence it should be rejected; if a word was far removed from another it should be brought in juxtaposition. Anyhow, the regular sequence of words was to be restored. Gender, root, etc. were to be adopted to the sense. Whatever was Vedic in a mantra <sup>2</sup> was to be turned into every day (laukika) speech. Such rules constituted an improvement on the methodology of the naturalistic school.

Śaunaka accepted the natural etymologies and discarded

---

1. BR. II.101 :

विह्वं धातुं विधितिं न सन्निभे ।

2. <sup>BD.</sup> Nirukta II.99-104.





the unnatural ones. He declined to subscribe to the view that all nouns are derived from roots. He explained some words conventionally, others etymologically, still others by usage-cum-derivation. So far as the methodology of interpretation was concerned, there was a distinct departure from the naturalistic school.

To illustrate : While explaining 'mitraṃ' Yāska<sup>1</sup> gave a threefold derivation but Śaunaka did not follow any. Again interpreting RV. X.123.1 Yāska<sup>2</sup> derived Vena from Ven 'to desire' but Śaunaka<sup>3</sup>, ignoring Yāska, derived it from Ven 'to go'. Similarly, on the explanation of certain words Yāska and Śaunaka differed widely. Yāska<sup>4</sup> explained Viśvāmitra (Sārvamitra)<sup>5</sup> as the name of a sage, but Śaunaka thought it designated the sun too. Further, commenting on sarasvat Yāska<sup>6</sup> quoted RV. VII.96.5 where contextually it meant 'a lake full of water'. The word occurs<sup>7</sup> in the R̥veda,

---

1. Nirukta X.21 : (१) प्रसीतेः त्रायते, (२) तंमिन्वानः इवति,  
(३) वेदयतेर्वा ।

2. Ibid. X.38 : वेनतेः कान्तिर्कर्मणः. cf. Nalabantuka II.6.

3. BD. II.53. cf. Nalabantuka II.14.

4. Nirukta II.24. cf. Ibid. X.22.

5. BD. II.49 :

मित्रोक्त्य जाता विश्वे यदिसं पर्युपासते । मित्र इत्याह तेनैव  
विश्वामित्रः स्तुवन्स्वयम् ॥

6. Nirukta. X.24.



consecutively in three verses (vil. 96.14-c). The first three verses of this <sup>2</sup>hymn <sup>vii.96.</sup> are ascribed to the deity Sarasvatī, the last three are addressed to Sarasvat. But Sarasvat is noticed by Śaunaka <sup>1</sup> as signifying Indra and placed in the list of twenty-six naṃas of Indra.

Śaunaka's exposition of rival schools was unbiased and straightforward. His attempt was not to project his views upon the convictions of his rivals. Therefore, there is no sarcasm or irony in his references to the differing views of different ācāryas. Further, as the expounder of a historical school Śaunaka is never rigid. On one point he would accept the views of one rival school against the other. On another point he would oppose the very school he had sided previously. There is a tendency not to side with any particular school.

We have already noticed that in respect of etymology Śaunaka followed the methodology of Yāska which he supplemented by his own, but on certain other matters, such as the identity of deities etc. his views were quite different. If tradition supported it, he would readily invest a natural object with a human complex, though this was not warranted by the text. To illustrate : the word Sarasvatī in the Rgveda

---

1. BR. II.51.





means the river as well as the Goddess of speech. Yāska<sup>1</sup> quotes RV. VI.61.2. which contains expressions : {तविषमिः ऊषिमिः पारावतपुत्रीम् . These show that Sarasvatī in this verse is a river and not a Goddess. In the Maitrāyaṇī Saṁhitā (2.5.4), on the contrary, Sarasvatī is treated as a Goddess to whom offerings of animal food are to be made by the recital of this verse and the five verses that follow. Thus there is an opposition between the view of Yāska and that of the author of the Maitrāyaṇī Saṁhitā.

Now, Śaunaka<sup>2</sup> states : Sarasvatī is praised in all stanzas in two ways : (i) as a river and (ii) as a deity ... the passages in which she is praised as river are six and that there is not a seventh. The six passages referred to here are : RV. II.41.6; VII.95.2; III.23.4; VIII.21.18; X.64.9 and VI.52.6. This excludes RV. VI.61.2. which

1. Nirukta II.23 : अथैतन्नदीवत् ।

2. BD. II.135 :

सरस्वतीति द्विविधम् । सवसि सा स्तुता ।

नदीवदेवतावत् तत्राचार्यस्तु शनिकः ।

नदीवन्निगमाः षट् ते सप्तमी नेत्युवाच ह ।

3. Ibid. II.137 :

अन्त्येका च दुष्कृत्या सिच उरु सरस्वती ।

यं शुष्मेतिरित्येतं मे यास्तस्तु सप्तमम् ॥



Yāska regarded to be a seventh. But in regard to this verse Śaunaka has quoted <sup>1</sup>Altara in support of the view, already authenticated by the Maitrāyaṇī Saṁhitā, that because of the copulation, the Goddess would be addressed, not the river. Śaunaka appears to be dogmatic in his assertion, though such cases are very rare.

### Historical School : Justification and Establishment

For the historical content Śaunaka drew upon the ritualistic tradition but for the rest he dropped it altogether. Already with the spread of the Upaniṣadic teaching, the formal ritualism enunciated by the Vājñikas was being disregarded as inferior to the Upaniṣadic Vedānta, while at the hands of the naturalists it was being totally eliminated and virtually approaching extinction. As a result of it and later on with the rise of Buddhism in the post-Śaunaka period, it remained confined to the coteries of the priestly class - the Unādhyāyās and the Agnihotīs.

Thus Śaunaka was placed between the two extremes.

(1) There were ritualists, on the one hand, who accepted

#### 1. DD. II.138 :

वसोः सारस्वतस्यैतां वाज्यां मेवायणीयके ।

प्राधान्यादधविष्णुः पश्यन् वाच स्वेतरोऽश्वतोत् ॥





the divinity of the deities, offered them drink<sup>m</sup>, oblation and prayers, aspiring for material gain. (2) There were naturalists, on the other hand, with Yāska as the architect of their school, who denied divinity to the deities thinking that they were nothing but the personified powers of nature. The hordes of deities who entered the Veda were being identified with or merged into the triad - Agni, Indra and Sūrya. The naturalists believed that each of the triad derived multiplicity of names from their different activities<sup>1</sup> and had his common source in prajāpati, the fountain-head of all creative activities. Among the naturalist Pandits Mādhuksa, Śvetaketu and Gālava<sup>2</sup> held that the names of the deities were derivable from nine factors while Yāska, Gārgya and Qathītara<sup>3</sup> derived from four. Śaunaka<sup>4</sup> thought they originated from a single factor, viz., action. A being who came into existence with some form of becoming was linked with a certain action.

---

1. cf. Nirukta VII.5 ff. Note the expressions used by Yāska :

कर्मत्मानः कर्मवत्मानः उत्तरेतरप्रकृतयः (देवताः) ।

2. BD. I.24.

3. Ibid. I.26.

4. Ibid. I.27 :

सर्वज्येष्ठानि नामानि कर्मतत्त्वाद् शनिकः ।



And as names had no other source than becoming they were all derived from one action or the other. <sup>1</sup> Action became the distinguishing mark of a deity. Whatever characteristic qualities or traits a deity had, were reflected in his name and were the products of his <sup>m</sup>ultiplex activities.

Thus the concept of Divinity of the deities was founded <sup>on</sup> the granite rock of action. The naturalists interpreted this concept in terms of the powers of nature illustrated by their mighty deeds. The ritualists traced this concept to the sacrificial rites which could transform a human being into divine. A person could become Indra or Varuna or any other deity through certain ceremonial actions. Divinity, in this respect, was but a consequence and not the antecedent of an activity.

In this perspective it is natural to assume that the deities were human beings at their base who became immortal by their glorious deeds. <sup>2</sup> Most of the sages in the Agveda refer to their common ancestry with the gods. For instance, <sup>3</sup> Aushthya Dīrghatamas speaks of the immortal as the brother of the mortal. <sup>4</sup> Gāyā Plātā declares that all gods (Viśve devāḥ)

---

1. SD. I.28-31.

2. RV. X.63.4.

3. Ibid. I.164.38.

4. Ibid. X.63.1.





are in relation with men and <sup>Kak</sup>relationship implies the duties of protection and aid. The same sage <sup>1</sup>asks Maruts whether they do not recollect their relationship with him. When they next meet at the place of sacrifice, their mother Aditi will confirm their brotherhood. Maitrāvaruṇi Vasiṣṭha, <sup>2</sup>Pragāṭha Kāṇva <sup>3</sup>proclaims ancestral friendship and common kin betwixt Asvins and ~~themselves~~ <sup>themselves</sup>. Again, Pragāṭha Kāṇva <sup>4</sup>speaks of his common ancestry with Indra. Kusīdi Kāṇva <sup>5</sup>suggests Indra, Viṣṇu and <sup>6</sup>Maruts to regard him as their kith and kin. Aśvha Kaśyapa <sup>6</sup>seeks for Indra's protection which he is entitled to by virtue of his relationship. Virūpa <sup>7</sup>Angirasa addresses Agni as friend and brother. Manu <sup>8</sup>Vaivasvata refers to his kinship and close alliance with Vasus. Irībhīhi Kāṇva <sup>9</sup>asks Adityas to be kind to him for in the bond of kindred he is bound to them. Mention may

---

1. RV. X.64.13.

vii. 2. <sup>VIII</sup>Ibid. VII.72.2.

3. Ibid. VIII.10.3.

4. ~~Ibid. X.16.4.~~

5. Ibid. VIII.52.10.

6. Ibid. VIII.72.7.

7. Ibid. VIII.86.7.

8. <sup>9</sup>Ibid. VIII.43, 14, 16.

9. Ibid. VIII.27.10.

10. Ibid. VIII.18.19.



also be made of Abhu, Vibhvan and Vāja, sons of Sudhanvan, a descendant of Angiras who obtained divinity by their good works and became entitled to receive praise and adoration.<sup>1</sup> There is also a reference in the Agveda<sup>2</sup> that Man is the lord of immortality and has created Divinity out of himself. There are hymns in the Agveda<sup>3</sup> wherein the deity is addressed in the second person as if he stood in human form before the sage.

The foundations of the historical school of Vedic interpretation were laid in the Agveda itself. Agveda is conscious of its own history. There are references to Maruts as sons of Bharata;<sup>4</sup> to Viśvāmitra whose prayers protect men of Bhārata;<sup>5</sup> and to Bharatas having suffered some calamity and being again resuscitated by the leadership of Vasistha.<sup>6</sup> Yaska, himself a naturalist, referred usually to some old events with the introductory remarks : तत्रैतिहास-<sup>7</sup> मानसतोर with the concluding words : इत्येतिहासिकाः.<sup>8</sup> In

1. AV. III.60.1.

2. Ibid. X.90.2.

3. Ibid. X.152.4; 153.2.

4. Ibid. II.36.2 : भारतस्य वृत्तवः ।

5. Ibid. III.53.12 :

विश्वामित्रस्य रक्षति प्रहृष्यं भारतं मम ।

6. Ibid. VII.33.6.

7. Nirukta XII.10; IX.23.

8. Ibid. II.16.





interpreting a word with reference to a Vedic verse he added sometimes an anecdote in relation to that verse. For instance, Rigveda<sup>1</sup> contains the legendary history of Devāpi and Santanu, sons of King Ashtisena or Ishtasena. Yaska<sup>2</sup> explained the ṛks historically, though, later on, his commentators<sup>3</sup> could not brook that explanation and imposed a forced and unnatural one in the manner of their School. Again, on the crucial problem whether the deities existed in human form or they were some aerial beings, Yaska<sup>4</sup> had his own opinion. While explaining the opposite views of the Pundits on this point he held that some of their activities could be interpreted symbolically, but not all, and, accordingly, they could be recognized as personal or impersonal. But inasfar as the recorders of events, the sages, were concerned they derived their knowledge from existing oral tradition or from direct vision.<sup>5</sup> That each

---

1. RV. X.98.5,7.

2. Nirukta II.10.

3. e.g. Durga.

4. Nirukta VII.6,7 :

अथाकारचित्तं देवानाम् । ... पुरुषविद्याः स्युरित्येकम्;  
अपुरुषविद्याः<sup>धर्मः</sup> स्युरित्यपरम् । अपि वा उभयविद्याः स्युः ।

5. Ibid. I.20 :

साक्षात्कृतधर्माणि ऋषयो ज्ञातवः ।



recorder had his or her own style of recording an event was noticed by Yāska himself.<sup>1</sup>

Turning to the Bṛhadaranyaka we find that on certain points of historical importance Śaunaka cited the views of old recorders. While interpreting RV. I.126, 6,7 he referred to Śākatāyana to support that the couplet was a story of King Bhāvaṃvya and Romāśā his wife in <sup>connection</sup> with Indra. Commenting on RV. on VII.80.7 he cited Yāska and Bhāguri to confirm that the story of Apālā and Indra was a factual romance. He regarded RV. X.17.1,2 as the Itihāsa of Vivasvat and Tvastṛ and referred to Yāska in confirmation of his view. According to Śākatāyana and Yāska RV. X.102 was an Itihāsa but whether it related to Druḥna, Indra or Vaiśvadeva there was a difference of opinion betwixt

1. Nirukta X.42:

अप्याने पुरातनार्थं मन्यन्ते । यथा — अहो दर्शनोयः  
अहो दर्शनोय इति । तत् पराज्येषस्य शीलम् ॥

2. BD. III.156.

3. Ibid. VI.107.

4. Ibid. VII.7 :

इतिहासमिव यास्कः सारथ्यदेवते दृष्टे ।

विवस्वतश्च त्वष्टुरश्च त्वष्टेति सह मन्यते ॥

5. Ibid. VIII.11.





Pururavas and Urvaśī was an Hikāsa definitely, though according to Yāska it was a dialogue (Samvāda). Śaunaka cited the authorities sometimes without mentioning their name to indicate that his views were shared by others.

In the historical interpretation of certain ṛks, Śaunaka has a glorious role. His Bṛhaddevatā contains about forty legends on deities, sages and kings.

Descended from old generations by oral transmission, they possess an authoritative validity. Śaunaka's interpretation of them has won him well deserved recognition in having been quoted approvingly by such celebrated interpreters as <sup>S</sup>padgurusisya, Venikata and <sup>S</sup>paṇana.

---

1. ~~13D~~ 13D. VII. 153:

संवादं मन्यते 'मास्व' इति द्वास्ते तु शौनकाः ।

2. 13D. IV. 46:

इति द्वास्ते पुरावृत्तं यदुपि मिः परिचीत्यते ।



## SUFFERING : HOW INDIAN THINKERS LOOK AT IT

---

-----Satya Vrat Shastri

Suffering begins in the life of a man with his very birth. The biological process itself entails it. The mother undergoes it in the very process of delivery, the birth pangs as it is called. She has to go through utmost pain to bring life out into the open. This is as nature has ruled. It has not devised a softer way of childbirth. It is no wonder then that the ancient sages and seers of India were motivated to go to the root of suffering and the removal of it by stressing the importance of not having to undergo births and concomitantly not to suffer death. They tried to think of finding the way to break through the birth and death syndrome. The way to it they discovered in self-realization, the discovery of the identity of the individual with the supreme.

There are a number of words for suffering in Sanskrit : duhkha, pida, arti, kasta, klesa, vyatha, adhi, soka, visada, avasada, vyakulata and so on. Just as there are different kinds of suffering, so are the different words for them. It could be the physical suffering, the mental suffering and the intellectual suffering. There could be difference in the degree of suffering too, like pain, which could be mild, acute and severe. At the physical level it could be pida or arti. At the mental level it could be vyatha, cinta, adhi, visada and avasada, anguish, anxiety, sorrow, depression and worry. At the intellectual level it is unsteadiness or indecision,

## SUFFERING : HOW INDIAN THINKERS LOOK AT IT

---

-----Satya Vrat Shastri

Suffering begins in the life of a man with his very birth. The biological process itself entails it. The mother undergoes it in the very process of delivery, the birth pangs as it is called. She has to go through utmost pain to bring life out into the open. This is as nature has ruled. It has not devised a softer way of childbirth. It is no wonder then that the ancient sages and seers of India were motivated to go to the root of suffering and the removal of it by stressing the importance of not having to undergo births and concomitantly not to suffer death. They tried to think of finding the way to break through the birth and death syndrome. The way to it they discovered in self-realization, the discovery of the identity of the individual with the supreme.

There are a number of words for suffering in Sanskrit : duhkha, pida, arti, kasta, klesa, vyatha, adhi, soka, visada, avasada, vyakulata and so on. Just as there are different kinds of suffering, so are the different words for them. It could be the physical suffering, the mental suffering and the intellectual suffering. There could be difference in the degree of suffering too, like pain, which could be mild, acute and severe. At the physical level it could be pida or arti. At the mental level it could be vyatha, cinta, adhi, visada and avasada, anguish, anxiety, sorrow, depression and worry. At the intellectual level it is unsteadiness or indecision,



## SUFFERING : HOW INDIAN THINKERS LOOK AT IT

---

-----Satya Vrat Shastri

Suffering begins in the life of a man with his very birth. The biological process itself entails it. The mother undergoes it in the very process of delivery, the birth pangs as it is called. She has to go through utmost pain to bring life out into the open. This is as nature has ruled. It has not devised a softer way of childbirth. It is no wonder then that the ancient sages and seers of India were motivated to go to the root of suffering and the removal of it by stressing the importance of not having to undergo births and concomitantly not to suffer death. They tried to think of finding the way to break through the birth and death syndrome. The way to it they discovered in self-realization, the discovery of the identity of the individual with the supreme.

There are a number of words for suffering in Sanskrit : duhkha, pida, arti, kasta, klesa, vyatha, adhi, soka, visada, avasada, vyakulata and so on. Just as there are different kinds of suffering, so are the different words for them. It could be the physical suffering, the mental suffering and the intellectual suffering. There could be difference in the degree of suffering too, like pain, which could be mild, acute and severe. At the physical level it could be pida or arti. At the mental level it could be vyatha, cinta, adhi, visada and avasada, anguish, anxiety, sorrow, depression and worry. At the intellectual level it is unsteadiness or indecision,



vyakulata. kasta and klesa go with all kinds of suffering. duhkha is more on the mental side. pida, kasta, klesa and arti overlap both physical and mental levels. Interestingly, the etymology of the word duhkha, the most common word for suffering in Sanskrit reveals the thinking of the Indians with regard to it. duhkha is a combination of two words, dus and kha, the former meaning bad and the latter the senses. sukha and duhkha with kha meaning senses as the second part carry the basic idea that happiness and unhappiness touch only the senses and not the essential being, the soul or the atman.

The suffering, the duhkha, can broadly be divided in two categories. The first refers to that which concerns it with worldly objects. The non-attainability of the objects, which provide us happiness, gives us unhappiness. The non-availability of the adequate means of livelihood, the intended post or position, the fame to which an individual thinks he is rightfully entitled, the non-fulfilment of ambitions—all this results in stress and strain, worry and anxiety and results in suffering. The loss of something precious or that to which one has taken fancy and separation from one's loved ones and the compulsion to be with those one would like to avoid also cause suffering. But this suffering being related to a specific cause may well be transitory. With the disappearance of the cause it would go. With the change of position the agony caused by stagnation and non-recognition of one's potential may cease. The union with the loved ones may bring back happiness. So would the avoidance of the company of the disliked ones.





(3)

There is, however, another kind of suffering, the second category that is invariable like the suffering caused by old age or by diseases. It is to get over this kind of suffering that prompts Sankaracarya to give a call to people to awaken:

janma duhkham jara duhkham vyadhir duhkham punah punah  
maranam tu mahad duhkham tasmaj jagrhi jagrhi <sup>1</sup>

"The birth is suffering, the old age is suffering, the disease is repeated suffering, and the death is great suffering. So, O Ye, wake up, wake up."

In the words of the Mahabharata

arthepsuta param duhkham arthapraptis tato 'dhikam  
jatasnehas\ya carthesu viprayoge mahattamam <sup>2</sup>

"The desire for worldly objects is great suffering. Greater than that is arranging for their upkeep, safety and security after they have been obtained. Still greater than that is separation from them after one has developed attachment to them."

Sankaracarya is very right in describing death as great suffering, mahad duhkham, an idea that had found expression as early as the Mahabharata which says duhkham hi mrtur bhutanam<sup>3</sup>, death is great suffering for beings. People are afraid of it, scared of it, because, says the Mahabharata, they have the feeling that they are not through all that they had wished to do : prayenakrtakrtyatvad mrtyor udvijate janah. <sup>4</sup>

What happens when one is suffering? Sanskrit literature furnishes ample graphic descriptions of it. In the battle of Kurukshetra Arjuna finding his teachers, fathers, grandfathers, uncles, brothers, cousins, nephews and other relatives arraigned against him in battle feels utterly distraught. His limbs weaken, his mouth is



parched, body trembles, hair stands upright, skin burns, his principal armament Gandiva appears slipping from his hand, his head is whirling.. He seems completely bowled over. This is what happens in suffering. In the Ramayana Laksmana having been struck with a spear and taken for dead leaves Rama totally devastated ruing his misfortune in the strongest of terms and bewailing and bemoaning. With the capital shifted from Ayodhya to the newly-founded city of Kusavati by Kusa, the son of Rama the former presents a picture of desolation with its deafening silence broken by the occasional hooting of owls and howling of jackals. The end of the Mahabharata war presents a ghastly scene of a battlefield with broken limbs strewn all over with wild beasts preying on them and the royal ladies identifying their loved ones with the ornaments they had worn or their severed arms and hands with all their cries of agony. Dasaratha is all sorrow at the prospect of his beloved son Rama taking to exile to the point of losing his consciousness first and his life later. So is Kausalya who reviles her fate in writhing agony. The condition of the city of Ayodhya is no better either with its denizens shedding tears and feeling forlorn. Sita yells and shrieks and cries when abducted by the powerful demon Ravana. She is a picture of sorrow all through her period of captivity in the Asoka grove in Lanka.

There are some people in the world whose destiny it is to suffer the greatest of misfortunes. They are subject to some suffering or other all through their life.

Even in the midst of the most favourable of the circumstances when going appears to be smooth for them some tragedy or the other strikes them most unexpectedly reducing them to utmost straits. They may have nothing to do with





the circumstances of the tragedy. It may be due to completely different factors but the evil impacts them so much as to completely bowl them over. The question is why it should happen so. The answer to this, according to Indian thinkers, lies in the theory of karman. It is the past actions vicious enough that impact the life of a person in the present birth through the law of retribution. The Gita says unequivocally that one has to reap the fruit of one's actions, good or bad, *avasyam eva bhoktavyam krtam karma subhasubham*.<sup>5</sup> If adversity strikes a person for no reason in this birth, its genesis may have to be traced to actions in previous births, which have occasioned it in this birth with all the suffering and sorrow. The Indian view of suffering, therefore, is not limited to this birth only; it goes over to previous births and to actions performed therein providing a logical basis for them. There is nothing like a chance phenomenon in Indian thinking—something that needs to be properly appreciated by people outside India. For divining it a deeper look into the Indian psyche is a must.

What is called fate or destiny outside India is nothing for Indians but the result of their own actions, the karmans, ---could be past, could be present—performed knowingly or unknowingly, good or bad. That being the case, it gives even the average Indian resilience to withstand all the sorrow and suffering, all the pain and anguish for, he cannot blame some one else for this, if only, he is just to blame himself, for, it is he who had permitted himself such deeds as were causing him suffering now. This imparts a feeling of fortitude to him, lessening to a very significant extent the impact of the tragedy, the pain, the sorrow and



suffering. This also exercises a chastening influence on the sufferer not to indulge in evil practices or to keep them to the minimum at the least.

One of the most telling instances of the hold of the theory of karman on the Indian psyche is provided by the instance of the discarding of Sita in a dreary forest under the orders of Rama. When the news is broken to her by her escort that she is being forsaken for fear of spread of public calumny, she feels shattered but the next moment rallies herself and says, to quote the words of Kalidasa: *mamaiva janmantarapatakanam vipakavisphurjathur aprasahyah*,<sup>6</sup> the unbearable thunder is the result of my own sins in previous births. This also explains as to why some people have to undergo a chain of misfortunes with a trail of sorrow and suffering at every turn while others lead a more steady, calm and peaceful life.

According to Indian thinkers the feeling of distress is not uniform in all individuals. The impact of suffering and the pain and anguish that it entails is relative to their nature. What is suffering to one is the otherwise of it to another. This is best illustrated by a Buddhist parable. A Buddhist master had two monks as his disciples. One day he asked one of them to observe fast while to the other he did not say any such thing. During noon a cook placed a bowl of food before the other one, the only meal for the day which he began eating merrily; the other monk ordered to fast looking at him jealously, not able to make out as to why the master made him starve and allowed the food to be served to the other. The more he mulled over it, the more miserable he felt. Unable to restrain himself he approached the master and complained to him about being discriminated





(7)

against. The master told him that from the next day onwards he would also be served food, the same food, the condition being that he would have to observe a vow of silence consecutively for three days. The next day the cook placed similar bowls of food before each of the monks. Since the monk who had had no food the previous day was feeling extremely hungry, he immediately dipped his hand into the bowl and helped himself with a big chunk of its contents. As he started munching it, he stopped in utter torment with burning all over his mouth and water oozing out of his eyes. Looking into the bowl he found that it contained strong boiled green chillies with a sprinkling of salt. He then cast a glance at the other monk. He found him eating the same green chillies with gusto, relishing every bite of them. Since as per his master's instructions he had to keep his mouth shut, he could not ask him as to how he was relishing the horrible food. He had no way out except to suffer silently going almost without food—the green chillies he could not stand—for three days. After these days he walked over to the other monk and asked him as to how he could relish such a nasty food. Well, that is my nature, said the other monk. According to Indian thinkers what is needed is to develop a particular kind of temperament for enduring suffering so that one may say, well, that is my nature. This requires transformation of the thinking from the negative to the positive. So long as negative thoughts overpower us, there is suffering, misery, sorrow and pain. With the attitudinal change through a well-defined regimen of control of senses and the mind through dhyana and samadhi, concentration and meditation, suffering would cease to be so. Not that suffering would disappear, its feeling certainly would.



It is that which impels a person to help others in distress by courting all that which may appear to others as suffering. When a person jumps into swirling waters of a swollen river to save a drowning person by risking his own life, he is impelled by this very desire. The suffering that he undergoes is no suffering for him. It gives him a sense of fulfilment, joy and contentment.

There is a classic case of an elderly person failing in health striving the whole day much to his personal discomfort and unease to earn more money, though well-to-do otherwise to take care of his needs and comforts, just to help others. In the dead of the night in chilling Delhi winter he would venture out in his car with a load of blankets and cover the hapless persons wrapped in cotton cloth huddled under a road bridge, they even not realizing who their benefactor was. It is a case here of courting suffering to relieve suffering. This suffering courted by oneself for a noble cause is no suffering. It is ananda, joy and thrill, instead. And that is the core of Indian thinking. It is this which prompts ~~Dhanvantari, the~~ *Lord*

*Buddha* ~~master physician~~ to proclaim:

na tv aham kamaye rajyam no bhogan no sukhani ca

kamaye dukkhataptanam praninam artinasanam ?

"I covet not kingdom, nor enjoyments, nor pleasures. What I covet is to remove the pain of the suffering humanity."

Suffering can broadly be divided in two types, one, caused by man and the other, caused by nature. The former is based on deceit, falsehood, chicanery, greed, hatred, revenge and all other baser instincts. The latter is caused by natural phenomena like earthquake, floods, typhoon, cloudburst, drought, famine and so





on. While the former can be checked by corrective measures as enunciated in sacred texts to a large extent, the others cannot be, man ~~not~~ having no control over them. While the sweep of the latter is much wider, the whole populations getting affected thereby, the former is comparatively limited in its reach except wars and battles which involve large sections of people by inflicting on them death and destruction. The same also is the case with major accidents like the Bhopal Gas tragedy or the Chernobyl Atomic leak, which affected hundreds and thousands of people impairing their eyesight or causing them physical disorders permanently.

There are people, very strange indeed, who are driven by the instinct of sadism in causing suffering and misery to people. They derive joy and satisfaction from inflicting pain, physical and mental, to others. There may be others who may not be instinctively so bad but who turn into cruel beasts under the indoctrination of a particular ideology or under the impact of religious fervour. They indulge in wanton loot, rape and murder of innocent people, were it to serve their misconceived mission.

There have been prayers since the times of the Vedas for peace in the universe. The Vedic seer prays :om dyah santih, antariksam santih, prthivi santih, apah santih, osadhayah santih, vanaspatayah santih...santir eva santih....<sup>8</sup>"May there be peace in the outer region, peace in the mid-region, peace on the earth, peace in waters, peace in herbs, peace in plants and trees, peace and peace everywhere".

It is interesting that the Indian mind has not stopped short of accepting the inexorability of suffering which one may have incurred through bad actions of previous birth/s, it has moved on to accept remedies for mitigating, if not eliminating, its impact in the form of wearing special stones, visiting holy places, meeting holy people (sadhusanga) and listening to their discourses, chanting holy mantras, conducting life according to Sastric precepts, observing fasts and austerities, giving liberal gifts to Brahmanas and engaging in acts of charity like constructing ponds, organizing community kitchens, planting trees, helping Pathasalas, (schools) through cash and kind, organizing yajnas, sacrifices and so on. Belief in astrology being very strong in India, suffering and distress could be foretold on the basis of a particular stellar combination in horoscope and special prayers offered to propitiate malevolent planets apart from wearing special stones or sanctified amulets.

Suffering can further be divided in two types: one, suffering inflicted by others, two, suffering inflicted by one on one's own self. The second is epitomized in tapas, penance and is indulged in in order to cleanse oneself of impurities. This is a special feature of the monastic orders, the Sannyasins in the Hindu fold and the Munis and Bhikkhus in the Jain and Buddhist folds. This comprises scanty dress, one dhoti, loose cloth as lower garment and one loose cloth as upper garment, for all weathers even in biting cold or no garment at all, the Hindus have their Naga Sadhus, and the Jains their Digambara Munis, eating only one meal a day, having no possessions and no fixed place of stay or walking barefoot for long distances even under the most trying weather conditions. This may be

(11)

stretched to fasting for certain days or subsisting on a particular type of diet only, only on milk, only on yogurt, only on fruits and so on or on alms provided by householders, whatever their quantity and content. If in the alms the mendicant gets different food items, he is not allowed by the discipline of his order to taste them individually; he has to mix up all of them so that he does not cultivate taste for any particular item. The Jain monks even pull their hair as part of their austerities. There is a regular ceremony for this called the kesalonch, the pulling of the hair. The Hindu scriptures record austerities like standing on one foot for long hours, standing in water neck-deep, fixing the gaze on the sun (vide Kalidasa surysanivistadrstih). The austerities are not unoften carried to bizarre lengths. This self-inflicted suffering indulged in self-purification, as pointed out above, does not mean any suffering to the performers of the austerities, rather it provides them with indescribable spiritual satisfaction and fulfilment with the purging off of all that is vile (the kasayas) in them. This type of self-inflicted suffering –actually it is a misnomer to call it suffering, though to an observer it may look to be so-- stands in a category in itself in that though it may have an appearance of suffering, it is no suffering at all.

It is to avoid the other type of suffering that the thinkers, philosophers and masters (acaryas) have indicated certain paths. One of these is the path of Bhakti, the path of devotion. The other is the path of Astangayoga, the eightfold Yoga. Still another is the path of Vedanta and yet still another is that of Jainism and Buddhism. All these have at their core the annihilation of ego. In the path of Bhakti the devotee surrenders himself unto his favourite deity (the Istadevata). All

that he wants for himself is His grace. In this he forgets himself and gets totally engrossed in Him. The world outside does not exist for him nor do exist any pain or sorrow. He may be a physical weakling; he would just not care for his bodily pain with all the solace he would find in chanting His name. That is what matters for him. The path of Vedanta makes him realize that the entire empirical existence is nothing but illusion (maya) caused by nescience (avidya). Striving for true knowledge he rises above mundane considerations and realizes the identity of the individual soul (jivatman) with the supreme one (paramatman)..According to Vedantic teaching suffering pertains to body only; the soul remaining completely untouched with it. The body consisting of five elements, the panca-bhutas, the earth, the water, the fire, the air and the space is subject to pain and pleasure, the soul remaining immune to either of them. The soul will go on assuming bodies till lasts the attachment with actions. It is the attachment, which is the root cause of bondage of the soul with the body and its need to take on one. Till the actions continue to be performed with an element of desire, so long the soul will continue to encumber itself with the body. Death does not mean the extinction of body as such, it only means, if the desire persists, the extinction of one body only, for, as soon as one body is extinct, there will be another one ready for the soul to enter into it. The Upanisad explains it graphically with the example of a grasshopper, the luta.<sup>89</sup> As soon as the grasshopper reaches the edge of one blade of grass, it jumps on to the other blade and so goes on the process. The reward of each and every action performed has got to be reaped, if it is performed with a motive. Till one attains the state of performing actions



without desire for their fruit accruing to oneself, the process would continue. Hence the need to forego desire, the kama and to perform actions without it, niskama. That is real renunciation, the karmaphalanyasa, as the Gita describes it.

The ego in the individual, the 'I'ness is the delimiting phenomenon that does not allow him to become one with the limitless. This is explained through a very interesting narrative in the Yogavasistha,<sup>9</sup> a Sanskrit text on Advaita par excellence. A king named Sikhidhvaja overpowered by the spirit of renunciation leaves his kingdom one night when every one, including his wife Cudala, is asleep and goes to a forest to practice penance. In the forest he moves on and on till he reaches a place where he does not find trace of a human being. A river flows nearby it. He decides to settle there. With leaves and grass he makes a hut for himself and fashions a bowl (kamandalu) out of the forest wood to fetch water from the river. For his food he has fruits and roots growing around. With this he starts practising penance. His wife not finding him in the palace the next morning starts ruling over the kingdom in his absence. Twelve long years pass by. Finding through her divine vision —she was a realized soul—that her husband was not still on the right track, she assumes the form of a young lad of the name of Kumbha and reaches the very place where her husband had been practising penance. Finding a young lad in the region where no human being had set foot over the past twelve years, the king was all surprise. On a query from the lad he told him that he had renounced his kingdom and had nothing with him at that time except his hut. The lad told him smilingly :O it is your hut! You have

something, which you call your own. What have you renounced then? The king realized his mistake and after destroying the hut said, well, the hut is gone. I have with me only my water bowl. 'My water bowl,' exclaimed the lad, you have something, which you call your own. What have you renounced then? The king realizing his mistake went to the river and threw the bowl therein and coming back to the lad said, well, even the bowl is gone. Now I have only my body with me. Your body, said the lad, it means you still have some possession. What have you renounced then? Well, I will destroy this too, said the king. And saying this he went up a cliff and as he was to jump from it, the lad pulled him from the back, the king turning back not finding the lad but his wife Cudala telling him that she had adopted the stratagem to bring him to the right path. It is not things that he has to give up but the attachment to them. And, if he has done that, he can still rule over the kingdom and still not be involved in it. And that really is renunciation. And it is this renunciation which is a sure path to liberation, moksha. With this spirit of detachment one can attain salvation even when alive, the jivanmukti or the videhamukti, having the body but not having the feeling for it. It is this realization that had led the great knower of Brahman, Brahmajnanin, King Janaka to proclaim ~~when informed that his capital city of Mithila had caught fire that had left him totally unperturbed in the midst of flurry of all the activities that as the chief administrator he had been called upon to perform. He had expressed himself in words which sum up the essence of a realized soul and which have become so famous now in the Sanskrit world :~~

Mithillayam pradiptayam na me dahyati kincana<sup>(1)</sup>, 'Even when Mithila is on fire there is nothing mine which is getting burnt'.

To him, the realized one, the worldly feelings of pleasure and pain touch not. Knower of Brahman, he turns into Brahman itself: Brahma<sup>vid</sup> Brahmaiva bhavati. <sup>(2)</sup> Having realized the oneness with the Supreme Reality what sorrow and delusion could he have, tatra ko mohah kah sokah ekatvam anupasyatah This is best illustrated in the words of the same Janaka :

api me daksinam bahum candanena samarcayet

savyam chindyat kutharena samav etau matau mama <sup>(3)</sup>

"If one were to anoint my right arm with sandalwood paste and sever the left with an axe, both would mean the same to me."

Detachment, therefore, is the key to the removal of suffering.

Patanjali, the author of the Yogasutra accepts wrong knowledge, avidya, as the root cause of worldly existence. Avidya is to accept the transitory as permanent, to look upon the impure body as pure and so on. With this feeling one develops attachment, raga, to objects the non-attainment of which leads to hostility, dvesa. Apart from this there is another reason for suffering, which is the development of the sense of belonging, asmita, of the body to one's own self or to other objects. It is this sense of belonging, asmita, which is at the basis of all suffering, klesa. One, therefore, has to outgrow this. This one can do, according to the Yoga Darsana by means first of tapas, penance, svadhyaya, the study of the scriptures and Isvarapranidhana, concentration on the Lord, and then by



practising the eightfold Yoga, the astangayoga comprising yamas, the ten moral observances and the niyamas, the lesser moral vows.

The Buddha preached for the annihilation of birth, death, disease and old age which he considered as a consequence of attachment.

Mahavira, the Jain Tirthankara, believed that even the causes of suffering are also suffering and preached for their annihilation. Just as a duck comes out of an egg and an egg comes out of a duck, in the same way desire comes out of attachment and attachment comes out of desire. Agreeable look, word, smell, taste, touch and feeling give rise to liking (raga) while the disagreeable ones of them to revulsion (dvesa). One tends to get involved with the agreeable ones and abhors the disagreeable ones. One not satisfied with the agreeable ones, wants to have more and more of them. That is parigraha. Not being able to obtain all that he wants for himself, he indulges in theft, smuggling and hoarding. Under the influence of desire he develops greed and loses his peace of mind suffering frequent bouts of depression. The more he tries to fulfill his desires, the more miserable he feels. The spirit of violence overtakes him. He becomes subject to anger, wrath, revenge and pride. He engages himself in all sorts of activities. Now, where there are activities, there is the samsara, the worldly existence, where there is samsara, there is birth, death, old age and disease. And where all these are there, there is suffering. According to Mahavira all these, word, smell, form, taste and touch are neither agreeable nor disagreeable, neither good, nor bad. They are merely the sources of agreeableness and disagreeableness. The root cause of them, the agreeableness and disagreeableness, are liking and



disliking, raga and dvesa. One who controls liking, develops indifference. His desire subsides. With detachment the self-same objects generate neither agreeability nor disagreeability. Where there is no attachment there is no worry. Where there is no worry, there is peace. Where there is peace, there is salvation. Peace is when the dualities, ailments, physical and mental, come to an end. When the root cause of dualities, action, ceases, the suffering stops..

Said Lord Buddha: Devoid of longing for desires and the longing for the worldly objects, a being is not born again. With the control of longing, the root cause of worldly existence ceases to exist. With the extinction of the worldly existence, there is no birth. With no birth, there is no old age, no death, no grieving, and no suffering.

Different thinkers in India have tried to find ways to eradicate suffering, the root cause of misery in this world, each in his own way. By following their teachings one can hope to be free from suffering, dukkha and attain bliss, sukha. The bodily fluctuations would not bother him then. Remaining in this world, he will be above it; he will continue performing actions with no taint of them, na karma lipyate, with no reward, good or bad, to be reaped of them. He will be truly a delivered being, delivered from the bondage of assumption of births to reap the reward of his actions. From the individual he will pass on to the cosmic existence.

---



disliking, raga and dvesa. One who controls liking, develops indifference. His desire subsides. With detachment the self-same objects generate neither agreeability nor disagreeability. Where there is no attachment there is no worry. Where there is no worry, there is peace. Where there is peace, there is salvation. Peace is when the dualities, ailments, physical and mental, come to an end. When the root cause of dualities, action, ceases, the suffering stops..

Said Lord Buddha: Devoid of longing for desires and the longing for the worldly objects, a being is not born again. With the control of longing, the root cause of worldly existence ceases to exist. With the extinction of the worldly existence, there is no birth. With no birth, there is no old age, no death, no grieving, and no suffering.

Different thinkers in India have tried to find ways to eradicate suffering, the root cause of misery in this world, each in his own way. By following their teachings one can hope to be free from suffering, dukkha and attain bliss, sukha. The bodily fluctuations would not bother him then. Remaining in this world, he will be above it; he will continue performing actions with no taint of them, na karma lipyate, with no reward, good or bad, to be reaped of them. He will be truly a delivered being, delivered from the bondage of assumption of births to reap the reward of his actions. From the individual he will pass on to the cosmic existence.

---

The first part of the report is a general introduction to the subject of the study. It discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. The second part of the report is a detailed description of the methodology used in the study. This includes a discussion of the data sources, the sampling method, and the statistical techniques used to analyze the data. The third part of the report is a presentation of the results of the study. This includes a discussion of the findings and a comparison of the results with previous research. The final part of the report is a conclusion and a discussion of the implications of the study. This includes a summary of the main findings and a discussion of the limitations of the study and the need for further research.